From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/3/2013 2:15:39 PM
Subject:

J drive- cold case – homicide – Farrell – police shootings – Geer- folders for Stewart and harrington

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
To: Morrogh, Ray F.; Lingan, Casey
CC: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/3/2013 6:57:45 AM
Subject:

Hello -

We spoke with officer last night and will brief you guys today - Is 1030 or 11 good?

Thanks!

Johnm

From: Laitinen, Crystal
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/2/2013 12:10:34 AM
Subject:
Attachments: VN520129.WMA

Manzo

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Laitinen, Crystal
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/2/2013 12:10:07 AM
Subject:
Attachments: VN520128.WMA

Kushner

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Laitinen, Crystal
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/2/2013 12:09:31 AM
Subject:
Attachments: VN520127.WMA

Parker--

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/1/2013 12:46:41 PM
Subject:
Attachments: Rodney Barnes 082913 Part II.WMA

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/1/2013 12:46:41 PM
Subject:
Attachments: Rodney Barnes 082913 Part II.WMA

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/1/2013 12:46:22 PM
Subject:
Attachments: Rodney Barnes 082913 Part I.WMA

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/1/2013 12:46:22 PM
Subject:
Attachments: Rodney Barnes 082913 Part I.WMA

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Farrell, John
To: Holland, Bryan
CC: Flanagan, Christopher; Smith, James R.
Sent: 9/1/2013 9:32:15 AM
Subject:

Lt Holland -

John Geer's mother called and stated that the family wants a copy of all his contacts in his phone in order to contact people for the funeral arrangements which are set for Wednesday.

I would like to see if we could get access to the phone at crime scene and have the contacts electronically downloaded today in order to accomodate her.

Thanks,

John

From: Farrell, John
To: Holland, Bryan
CC: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 8/31/2013 5:19:03 PM
Subject:

Can you check and see if an on duty Arabic speaking officer is available - thanks.

For Flanagan.

From: Stallings, Erik S.
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 8/30/2013 12:14:22 AM
Subject:

Come in through the back door.

From: Flanagan, Christopher
To: Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John
Sent: 9/17/2014 5:56:10 PM
Subject:
Attachments: DSEO1410990076330.JPEG

Co-owner of vehicle in driveway is listed below9photo attached). Other co-owner appears to be a female-Martha Pardo Figueroa Mazuelo ([redacted] No CCH III record.

Javier Jorge Casas Echandia
[redacted]
H/M [redacted]

From: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.
To: FCPD
Sent: 8/29/2013 11:54:59 PM
Subject: Update - Officer Involved Shooting Station # 7

As many of you are aware from previous communications, on August 29, 2013, at 1440 hours, officers from the West Springfield District Station responded to the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court for a domestic dispute involving a man whom the complainant advised was armed with a firearm. Upon arrival of the officers, they encountered the complainant outside the residence. The officers conducted negotiations with the man at the front door of the residence and they attempted to have him come out of the home peacefully. During the negotiations a patrol officer fired a single shot that struck the man. The man then barricaded himself inside the residence.

For the purpose of rendering aid, the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, tactical officers found the man deceased.
The decedent has been identified as 46-year-old John Geer. The officer involved was placed on routine administrative leave while the investigation continues.

This information is based on the preliminary investigation and may be subject to revision as the investigation continues. Our Incident Support Services team is assisting all involved officers.

Respectfully,

Colonel Edwin C. Roessler Jr.
Chief of Police

From: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.
To: FCPD
Sent: 2/6/2014 8:04:56 PM
Subject: Update - OIS August 29, 2013

As all of you are aware, we responded to the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court in the West Springfield District area on August 29, 2013. During the event there was an officer involved shooting. Our CIB Detectives have completed their investigation under the direction of the Commonwealth's Attorney. Recently, the County Attorney's Office was informed by the Commonwealth's Attorney that he has asked for federal assistance in the criminal investigation.

Although I do not have any additional information regarding the criminal investigation by the Commonwealth's Attorney, I want all of you to be aware of this matter as our community and the media may express their concerns.

Colonel Edwin C. Roessler Jr.
Chief of Police
Fairfax County Police Department
4100 Chain Bridge Road - 11th Floor
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Winter, Brenda
To: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/12/2013 8:47:02 AM
Subject: 911 tapes
Attachments: Track01 911 Call.doc; Track02 WSP Dispatch.doc; Track03 WSP Dispatch.doc

Brenda

Brenda Winter
Administrative Assistant III
Criminal Investigations Bureau/Major Crimes Division
Fairfax County Police Department
[redacted]

Fairfax County Police Department
Criminal Investigations Bureau
911 CALL

****

A: I'm calling the police, John.

Q: Fairfax 911. Where is your emergency?

A: I need a cop please out in 7907 Pebble Brook Court.

Q: Okay. I can't understand you. What's the numbers?

A: 7907 Pebble Brook Court.

Q: And that's a house?

A: Yeah and my um, he's just throwing everything out of the house of mine and -

Q: Okay. Who is he?

A: My uh, my partner that I've lived with for the past twenty-four years.

Q: Okay. So, it's your live in boyfriend is that what you're saying?

A: Yeah. Yeah and in front of our kids.

Q: Okay. What is your name?

A: My name's Mora.

Q: What's your last name Mora?

A: Parrington.

Q: And how about a phone number to reach you at?

A: Um, [redacted] He's destroying my furniture.

Q: Okay. Has he hit you or the children?

A: No, but he threw, he threw something down the stairs as I was coming up. It hit me on the top of the head, but I don't think he knew I was coming up the stairs.

Q: Okay. And how long has -

A: He says he's not, he says he's not gonna hurt us. But, he, I don't know what to do. He's throwing my stuff out.

Q: Okay. Is he moving out or are you moving out? What's -

A: No. I am planning on moving out. Yes. And it's causing a problem 'cause I've already signed a lease on another place.

Q: Alright. And what is his name?

A: John Geer.

Q: I'm sorry. Don?

A: John.

Q: What's the last name?

A: Geer. G-E-E-R.

Q: Is he white, black, Hispanic, Asian?

A: White.

Q: And how old?

A: Forty-six.

Q: How about a height and weight?

A: Um, five nine, one hundred and seventy.

Q: What's he wearing today?

A: He's got shorts on and he's in, he's threatening us right now.

Q: What's he saying?

A: That he's gonna come to bring some guns.

Q: Okay. Has he been drinking?

A: No, he normally does. But, I don't think he has today.

Q: Okay. Does he do drugs?

A: No.

Q: Okay. Does he have any weapons in the house?

A: Uh, yeah.

Q: What kind of weapons?

A: I think --. Well, he says he's not threatening anyone now.

Q: Okay.

A: He has a gun case.

Q: What kind of guns does he have though?

A: Um, shotguns. Uh, handguns. That's the kind of guns he has, but they're in a case.

Q: Alright. And how many kids do you all have? How do you -

A: Two.

Q: Two. Okay. And they're -

A: Seventeen and thirteen.

Q: They're -

A: They're outside right now.

Q: Okay. Alright. What I want you to do is you and the kids to remain outside and watch for the officers. Okay?

A: Okay.

Q: And don't really interact with him anymore. If something else changes -

A: Okay.

Q: Give us a call back. Okay?

A: Thank you.

Q: You're welcome. Bye, bye.

****

This statement has been typed as recorded/KFA/ September 9, 2013.

****

Q: 730 Charlie 740 Charlie to back area 730 domestic 7907 Pebble Brook Court. Caller is stating boyfriend is throwing the callers stuff around, throwing it out. Caller is stating she is in the process of moving out. No known alcohol, drugs. Saying there are two guns that are locked inside a gun safe. (INAUDIBLE) described as a white male, forty-six years of age, five nine, one seventy. 440 Bravo. Everything. 10-4

A: **730 CHARLIE:** I'm 10-4.

Q: 1442. 711 Charlie everything 10-4?

A: **711 CHARLIE:** 711 Charlie. I'm 10-4. 10-6.

Q: 10-4. 1443.

A: **420 CHARLIE:** 420 Charlie outside.

Q: Area 420 for suspicious person. [redacted] at Grand View Apartments it's gonna be for a black male, blue long sleeve sweater, black jeans, red and black back pack, sleeping in front of the building. 1445.

A: **970 CHARLIE:** 970 Charlie self-dispatched. 731 Bravo to back area 731 for a residential burglary alarm. [redacted] (INAUDIBLE) on the front door. 1453.

740 CHARLIE: 740 Charlie.

Q: Scout 740 Charlie.

A: 740 Charlie.

Q: Scout 740 Charlie.

A: The subject here is threatening that he has a gun and will use it if need to.

Q: 10-4. Car 7 Charlie are you direct on this?

A: **7 BRAVO:** Section 7 Bravo.

7 CHARLIE: 7 Charlie. I'm direct on that.

Q: Any other unit -

A: **740 BRAVO:** 740 Bravo. (INAUDIBLE) around.

Q: 10-4. Any other units that can start that way?

A: **700:** (INAUDIBLE) 700 in route.

741 BRAVO: 741 Bravo in route.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: However, he's still in his house.

400 CHARLIE: 400 Charlie I'm (INAUDIBLE).

Q: 10-4. Scout 740 Charlie.

A: **740 CHARLIE:** Go ahead.

Q: Are you and 730 Charlie waiting outside?

A: We're outside. Subject is threatening to use a gun. He's inside his house. He stated that he will use a gun if he needs to.

Q: 10-4. This channel's gonna be restricted at this time. 1455.

A: **1040 BRAVO:** 1040 Bravo. I'm about three minutes out.

Q: 10-4.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** Car 7 Charlie. When you get down to the scene have them set up a safe perimeter around the exterior of the residence. Are there any individuals inside that we're aware of, other than the subject?

Q: 740 Charlie.

A: **740 CHARLIE:** Subjects are all inside another house, but we're talking to them from the door.

Q: 7 Charlie, you direct?

A: **7 CHARLIE:** Negative. You said the subjects --. There's no subject inside the house except --.

Q: Subject inside the house. I believe other subjects are next door at the location.

A: Okay. Can we get a landline number to that residence and see if we can establish some type of uh, communication with him?

Q: 10-4.

A: **730 CHARLIE:** Scout 730 Charlie. We're speaking to the subject through the screen window of his front door. There's nobody else in the house according to him. He is armed with a pistol. Said he will use it against us 'cause we have our pistols. He has his hands behind his head. He's talking to us. But, he's refusing to come outside.

Q: 7 Charlie you direct?

A: **7 CHARLIE:** 7 Charlie. I'm direct. 7 Charlie get the shield down there.

Q: Anyone with a shield that can respond to a domestic dispute?

A: **740 CHARLIE:** 740 Charlie. I have the shield in my own cruiser. Someone can just come and get it from my trunk would be great.

Q: 10-4. First responding unit if you can retrieve the shield from 740 Charlie's cruiser.

A: **740 BRAVO:** 740 Bravo. I'm on scene.

Q: 10-4. Scout 740 Charlie.

A: **740 CHARLIE:** 740 Charlie.

Q: Do you have any charges against this man yet?

A: Not at this time. He's just threatening to use his weapon against us.

Q: 10-4.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** Car 7 Charlie. We responded on a domestic dispute. Is the wife around there or family members?

Q: I believe they're next door. 740 Charlie can you confirm? Scout 740 Charlie to 730 Charlie.

A: **730 CHARLIE:** Scout 730 Charlie. 740 uh, 740 Bravo is on scene. He's a hostage negotiator. I'm gonna go talk to the other parties involved in this.

Q: 10-4. and the other parties are next door?

A: Direct. 7903.

Q: 10-4.

A: Scout 730 Charlie.

Q: Scout 730 Charlie.

A: Right now it's a domestic dispute. They've been in a relationship for twenty-four years, have two children in common. There's no physical contact. However, he has been throwing her belongings outside and possibly breaking some of her belongings. So, there might be destruction if there's some broken stuff. Other than that we don't have any charges.

Q: 10-4. 7 Charlie you direct?

A: **7 CHARLIE:** 10-4. I'm direct on that. Thank you.

Q: 10-4.

A: **730 CHARLIE:** Scout 730 Charlie.

Q: Scout 730 Charlie.

A: The long term uh, girlfriend of twenty-four years said that he made comments that he's forty-five seconds from putting a bullet in the head and he told a friend of his that he had a gun and he might do a suicide by cop type of situation. Be advised.

Q: 10-4. All units be advised subject said to his long-time girlfriend that he's forty-five seconds from killing himself, has threatened suicide by cop.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** Car 7 Charlie. To the officers on scene it is efficient that we make notification to the residents in the general area perimeter of the house what the situation is, so that they can go and seek safe cover.

Q: 10-4. Those few units can go to the neighboring houses, advise them of the situation, stay inside their homes.

A: **741 BRAVO:** 741 Bravo. There's four of us here. We're a little busy right now. Any other units coming that can take care of that? Approximately ten children -

Q: 730 Charlie. I didn't copy your last traffic.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** 7 Charlie. I was direct on that. He advised that uh, the responding units that are still coming have them make notification. (INAUDIBLE).

Q: 10-4. Thank you.

A: **731 CHARLIE:** 731 Charlie. I'm about a minute off. I'll start on that.

Q: 10-4. Thank you.

A: Hey, do we just want to do reverse 911? Let the folks know that are home.

Q: We will get the service desk started on some phone notifications as well.

A: **741 CHARLIE:** 741 Charlie.

Q: 741 Charlie.

A: Hey, I'm gonna make my way to the rear of the residence, while they have the man up front.

Q: 10-4. Do you need another unit to assist you?

A: If we got one available, yes. But, I know 731 Charlie's gonna be tied up up front to get a good vantage point.

Q: 10-4. Any unit that can respond to the back of the residence with 741 Charlie?

A: **CANINE 7:** Canine 7. You got two canines in route. If you can hold off for a minute, we're about four minutes away.

Q: 10-4. 741 Charlie you direct?

A: **741 CHARLIE:** I'm direct.

Q: 1507.

A: 741 Charlie. Can I get a direct canine 7?

Q: 10-4. Canine 7 please respond to 741 Charlie.

A: **CANINE 7:** Go ahead.

741 CHARLIE: As you uh, come into the neighborhood there's a break in the townhouses. Uh, you'll be able to make entry and then walk up behind the copy rows of townhouses to access the rear of the property. I'll be in the wood line there. Be the first car that you encounter coming into the neighborhood.

CANINE 7: Alright. We're direct. Thank you.

741 CHARLIE: Hey man, I'm in the wood line um, where the break is in the townhouses. Canines in route. They're gonna take a rear position.

7 CHARLIE: Car 7 Charlie. Just to confirm we still got um, contact with him direct?

Q: 731 Charlie you still have direct contact?

A: **741 BRAVO:** 741 Bravo.

Q: Scout 741 Bravo.

A: 740 Bravo has the report with the subject. There's three others of us.

Have him at gunpoint. He's standing there with his hands up in the air, but he's still inside the house. He said if anyone comes in the backdoor it's gonna escalate, so don't try to enter the back door.

Q: 7 Charlie you direct?

A: **7 CHARLIE:** I'm direct. Thank you.

Q: 741 Charlie are you direct?

A: **741 CHARLIE:** 741 Charlie. We're direct. We just want to get a perimeter on the backside. No entry at this point.

Q: 10-4. 1511.

A: **UNIT 318955:** Unit 318955.

Q: Last unit.

A: Unit 318955. (INAUDIBLE) on uh, Ox Road and JD Boulevard. It's gonna be a black motorcycle. [redacted] Can you do a license check for me when you have an opportunity?

Q: Last unit if you can switch over to another channel. This channel's restricted at this time.

A: **730 CHARLIE:** Scout 730 Charlie.

Q: Scout 730 Charlie.

A: An update for the units on scene. According to the long term girlfriend there are two handguns, a shotgun, and he referred to a rifle as a semi-automatic rifle in front of her two days ago. Or sorry today. So, there might be some more weapons inside the house as well.

Q: 10-4. Attention all units be aware. Subject did make reference to two weapons. One being a shotgun, one being a semi-automatic rifle that he did mention today to a longtime girlfriend.

A: **7 BRAVO:** 7 Bravo.

Q: 7 Bravo.

A: 7 Charlie's on the scene. He's with the subject's father speaking to him now.

Q: 10-4. Thank you.

A: **440 BRAVO:** 440 Bravo. Everything. 10-4

XRAY 700: X-ray 700.

Q: X-ray 700.

A: X-ray 700. Subject standing at the front door just advised 740 Bravo that he's got a gun in close proximity to him.

Q: 10-4. Attention all units be aware subject did advise he has weapon in close proximity to him.

A: **730 CHARLIE:** Scout 730 Charlie. When we first arrived he advised he had a gun in his lower waistband in his lower back. He did take something out and put something down on the ground to the left front side of his body on the ground. So, it might still be in his lower back, it might be on the ground, he might have multiple weapons with him. We don't know.

Q: 10-4. Possibly multiple weapons. Last said that he had it in his lower

waistband on his back.

A: **7 BRAVO:** 7 Bravo. I just want to verify we do have units to the rear of the townhouse.

Q: 10-4. 741 Charlie is in the rear. Canine should also be there as well.

A: Okay. Thank you.

Q: 1516.

A: **741 CHARLIE:** 741 Charlie. We were advised to hold off until canine arrived. They just got on scene now, so we'll make our way back.

CANINE 7: Canine 7. Please confirm as you're coming down Pebble Brook. Are they on the right side wood line or the left side wood line?

Q: 741 Charlie.

A: **741 CHARLIE:** Right side. Same side as cruiser 4594.

CANINE 7: We're direct. We're coming back to you.

UNIT 318955: Unit 318955. Go ahead.

Q: You can switch over to channel eight.

A: **731 CHARLIE:** 731 Charlie.

Q: 731 Charlie.

A: Can the inner perimeter units advise how many units from the right facing the front the target is?

Q: Any surrounding perimeter unit can advise?

A: He's the fourth unit from the right.

Q: Any unit on scene of the domestic dispute can you advise if you need

another unit to respond?

A: **7 BRAVO:** 7 Bravo. I think we're good with what we have here.

Q: 10-4.

A: **731 CHARLIE:** 731 Charlie. (INAUDIBLE) containments established. Just have those guys let us know if he leaves the front and heads towards the back.

Q: 10-4. All units if the subject tries to leave the front of the house advise the rear unit 741 Charlie and canine.

A: **730 CHARLIE:** Scout 730 Charlie.

Q: Scout 730 Charlie.

A: Just so the units on scene are aware around 4:30 the parents of the children (INAUDIBLE) locked the daycare will be arriving. I have all the children in the basement in the backside of the house furthest away from the subject um, and I will hold them here until (INAUDIBLE).

Q: 10-4. What location is this?

A: We are directly next door. If you're facing the front of the house uh, the last digit's nine. It's the left house when you're facing the house next door.

Q: 10-4.

A: **7 BRAVO:** 7 Bravo. We're direct where he is.

Q: 10-4. Thank you.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Neil has the um, girlfriend stated has he been

drinking?

NEIL: Not sure if he's been drinking today. He is an alcoholic and he has started drinking more often lately now that she told him in February that she was planning on moving out. But, he has started drinking. He drinks regularly. She's not aware if he drank today or not. But, he does drink regularly.

731 CHARLIE: Okay. 731 Charlie.

Q: 731 Charlie.

A: We're at (INAUDIBLE) the front of the target location two doors left the resident keeps coming out the back and she's on her phone. If the front units are able to knock on her door and tell her to stay inside that'd be helpful.

Q: 10-4. Any other unit that can go to [redacted] to advise the resident?

A: **7 BRAVO**: 7 Bravo. Neil, that's the location you're at. They're going out the back door. Tell them to stay in the house.

CAR 7 CHARLIE: Car 7 Charlie.

Q: Car 7 Charlie.

A: We still got report with him. Um, so this is gonna take a little bit of time. Is it possible to go and get us our own frequency to go and uh, handle this incident?

Q: 10-4.

A: Thank you.

CANINE 10: Canine 10 to canine 7. Canine 7 you copy?

CANINE 7: Go ahead.

CANINE 10: Hey just so you know we're almost directly behind the house. I didn't know where you were working up to.

CANINE 7: Okay. 10-4. We got the front covered. Um, if he goes comes out the front and goes towards the bravo side we're gonna take him. If he comes out the front and goes towards the delta side, which is the break to your left he's gonna be all yours and I'd just let him go.

CANINE 10: Alright. That was my next question. Thank you.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE) Charlie copy. Uh, some of the parents are --. One of the parents is on scene. Um, they want to know if we can evacuate the child out the back, out of the side of the house and get them out of this house. I can probably get her out safely. Do you want me to do that?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Neil standby for a second.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Just hold what you have right now.

COMMANDER 70: Commander 70. Hold me on scene of this dom (INAUDIBLE) 730.

Q: 10-4.

A: **CANINE 7:** Canine 7 to canine 10.

CANINE 10: Go ahead man.

CANINE 7: Okay. The front door opens from right to left putting his natural path of escape towards the delta side. Just be prepared for that.

CANINE 10: Okay. Just so you know it's gonna be about uh, thirty yards to the woods and then another probably seventy yards to get out to that delta, delta (INAUDIBLE).

UNKNOWN OFFICER: We're direct. We're tucked away towards the uh, Charlie side of the row of townhouses. I don't want him to see the dog and see the escalation. So, we'd have to (INAUDIBLE) as well.

CANINE OFFICER: Okay. We got it.

Q: Set 63 and set 64.

A: **SET 63:** Set 63. Go ahead.

Q: Attention all units related to the domestic dispute call you're dispatcher's gonna be at PD12. Switch over to channel 7. Any units not involved you're dispatcher's still gonna be at PD07. 1531.

****

This statement has been typed as recorded/KFA/ September 9, 2013.

****

Q: Attention all units on channel 7 event the domestic on Pebble Brook Court has now been unpatched. We'll remain on channel 7. Car 7 Charlie, are you direct? Car 7 Bravo, are you direct that the channels are split?

A: **7 BRAVO:** I'm direct.

Q: 1531.

A: **740 CHARLIE:** This is 740 Charlie. Shots fired.

Q: Shots fired. 1534.

A: **750 BRAVO:** 750 Bravo. We've got he's down inside the house.

7 CHARLIE: Car 7 Charlie. I'm direct on that.

Q: 1534.

A: Car 7 Charlie. Have rescue come down here and stage for us?

Q: 10-4.

A: (INAUDIBLE)

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE) and copy. (INAUDIBLE) open door.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Hold the channel.

740 BRAVO: 740 Bravo. He's hit. We've exited the house. Doors closed. We don't know if he's moving around or not.

Q: Car 7 Bravo you direct?

A: **7 BRAVO:** 7 Bravo and 7 Charlie are direct. Have rescue stage at the top of Pebble Brook.

Q: Direct. 1535.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** Car 7 Charlie. We don't know what the situation is inside the residence at the present time. We do know that shots were fired. Um, unknown whether he initiated that and shot himself or what the situation is.

740 BRAVO: 740 Bravo. We --. The shot was fired from an officer. He did not fire.

Q: Car 7 Bravo you direct?

A: **7 CHARLIE:** This is 7 Charlie. I'm direct.

Q: 1535.

A: **COMMANDER 7:** Commander 7. I'm direct in that. I'll be in route.

Q: 1535.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** This is 7 Charlie. Make notifications for me please.

Q: Handled. 1535.

A: **COMMANDER 7:** This is Commander 7. My CAD just went down. Can you give me the location of the incident?

Q: Commander 7 it's gonna be 7907 Pebble Brook Court. Cross street is Forrest Pathway.

A: **COMMANDER 70:** Commander 70.

Q: Commander 70.

A: If it hasn't been done the command post is gonna be at 7950 um, Pebble Beach.

Q: 10-4.

A: Correction. It's gonna be Pebble Brook. Again 7950. I need any responding units to respond and check in at the command post.

Q: 10-4. Command post is gonna be 7950 Pebble Brook Court. 1537.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** Car 7 Charlie.

Q: Car 7 Charlie.

A: We believe he's wounded and we also believe that he's still is armed with several weapons inside the residence. So, I'm requesting to do the officer (INAUDIBLE) tac force please.

Q: (INAUDIBLE) tac call out. 1538.

A: **740 BRAVO:** 740 Bravo. I hear moving in the house and some screaming. Is there any way we can try to get a phone call back into the house on his cell or something?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Standby Rodney. We're gonna try to get the friend to do that.

740 BRAVO: 740 Bravo. I've got movement at the door. I can't see him, but I hear something.

Q: 740 Bravo movement at the door. 1539.

A: Do we have anymore shields that are available in the cruisers?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Adam's got one.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: What we have is not reachable. If we have another one up here.

7 BRAVO: 7 Bravo.

Q: Car 7 Bravo.

A: If you can call the station and tell any day work unit that may be in there they need to come back out for any help.

Q: 10-4. 1540.

A: We do not need them to respond to the scene. We have plenty of units. They can handle calls for service.

Q: 10-4. They'll be going to channel 4.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Rodney any movement?

740 BRAVO: I haven't heard anything else. If we can't get a phone call can we try to PA? Maybe he can hear us and we can get him to come to the door and tell if he can talk to us?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Hey Rodney. Standby. We got a phone call going in now.

740 BRAVO: And we do have more movement in the house.

7 CHARLIE: 7 Charlie. We're gonna try contact with the PA system if we can't make clear contact by phone.

Q: 10-4. 1542.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Hey, if you're gonna make a PA announcement

his name is John.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Rodney, he's not answering his cell, so we're gonna try the house phone.

TAC 51: TAC 51. I'm the medic. I'm in route.

Q: 10-4.

A: **CIB 605:** CIB 605. I'm gonna be on the scene at your event. I'll also be switching over as a hostage negotiator.

Q: 1546.

A: **COMMANDER 7:** This is commander 7. I'm on scene at the command post.

Q: 10-4 commander 7. 1547.

A: **740 BRAVO:** 740 Bravo. I don't hear any movement now.

Q: 1547.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** 7 Charlie come in.

7 CHARILE: 7 Charlie go ahead.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Okay. We moved the command post to the top of the road. There's another hostage negotiator that just showed up on the scene. He's debriefing the father and the friend. Um, tried to call the cell phone no response and the house phone no response.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Direct.

740 BRAVO: 740 Bravo. When he was shot he grabbed his stomach, screamed, fell back into the house and shut the front door. (INAUDIBLE)

Q: Bystander calling.

A: **SOD 2:** SOD 2 in route.

Q: SOD 2 in route. 1549.

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** Fairfax 1. We're on uh, (INAUDIBLE) and (INAUDIBLE), but firefighters are requesting us to monitor Fort Belvoir, so we'll be monitoring Fort Belvoir as well.

Q: 1549.

A: **740 BRAVO:** 740 Bravo. His family is next door. His kids are trying to come out the house. Can we get someone to get over to the door and make sure they don't come outside?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: I got it.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE) you take care of this?

7 CHARLIE: Car 7 Charlie. To the command post (INAUDIBLE) to the command scene here.

TAC 1: TAC 1.

Q: TAC 1.

A: Tell me, tell me about the event on Pebble Brook.

Q: 1553.

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** Fairfax 1 to –

OSB 1: OSB 1. I'm in route.

Q: 10-4 OSB 1. Car 7 Charlie. Car 7 Bravo.

A: **7 CHARLIE:** 7 Charlie.

Q: The fire department would like to know if you can do a unified command post with them.

A: **7 BRAVO:** 7 Bravo. Stand by. Commander 7's taking care of that. I'll be up in a second.

Q: Direct. 1554.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Sergeant do we have any movement?

(INAUDIBLE)

UNKNOWN OFFICER: No movement LT.

7 BRAVO: 7 Bravo.

Q: Go ahead 7 Bravo.

A: Have we done any reverse 911 to this neighborhood to tell people to stay inside away from their doors, away from the windows?

Q: We have already notified the neighbors. 1555.

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** Fairfax 1 to 7 Bravo.

TAC 12: TAC 12 on scene.

Q: TAC 12 on scene.

A: **COMMANDER 70:** Commander 70.

Q: Commander 70.

A: Have the battalion chief respond to the end of Pebble Brook Court. There's a basketball court. That's gonna be the unified command. Uh, commander 7 and myself are standing by.

Q: 10-4.

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** Fairfax 1 to commander 70.

COMMANDER 70: Go ahead Fairfax 1.

FAIRFAX 1: Fire department requested us for the possible medevac. (INAUDIBLE) if you needed us for anything uh, we're gonna standoff. Uh, but if you want us overheard we can. Just let us know.

COMMANDER 70: I'm direct Fairfax 1. Thank you. All we need you for right now is the medevac. Once we make contact we'll advise.

FAIRFAX 1: Direct sir.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Any TAC units that responded here please respond to the incident commander. He's at the blue vest.

SOD 1: SOD 1. I'm in route to Pebble Brook Court.

Q: 10-4 SOD 1.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** 7040 copy. Hey Rodney you copy?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE) when the uh --, (INAUDIBLE) from that door there how far back do you think he is from that door?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: I was to the side a little bit. Uh, I just saw him yell, grab his side and close the door and that's the last I saw. Uh, Officer (INAUDIBLE) might have seen how far he went back in. But, the door was all like one movement when he went back and grabbed his stomach and screamed he shut the door.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Okay. So, he's not too far from that door then.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: I, I don't know if he actually hit the ground or the

floor or anything. But, we've heard movement in here prior to your guy's arrival. But, I haven't heard anything the last fifteen minutes.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Alright. Direct.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: There was a handgun. I never saw it. He described it was in a holster, a 357 right by the door by his left knee. Um, I never saw it. He tried to get me to see it. But, uh, I never got eyes on it.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Alright. 10-4.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: And he said it was holstered.

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7.

CANINE 7: Canine 7.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE) to Canine 7.

CANINE 7: Are you gonna go around back and get her and bring her around that side?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: I'm going back to the contact with Canine 10 real quick and we'll take care of that.

CANINE 7: Okay.

7 CHARLIE: Come in 970 Charlie.

Q: Car 70 Charlie.

A: This is 7 Charlie. We're just trying to get 970 Charlie.

970 CHARLIE: I'm 970 here.

7 CHARLIE: Need to respond to the back of the residence adjacent to [redacted] where the, where the uh, female is, his girlfriend. Escort her out of

there and to command.

970 CHARLIE: Just the girlfriend. 10-4.

7 CHARLIE: Just the girlfriend.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE)

731: 731.

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7. Let me go direct with uh, either 7 Charlie or 7 Baker on the scene down at the uh, house.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Wait there.

7 CHARLIE: 7 Charlie. Go ahead.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Hey George uh, can you identify the officer involved in the shooting and send him up to the command post? I'll send you a replacement down for your scene containment.

7 CHARLIE: Okay. We got another officer that can replace him. I'll send him up.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: You gonna get somebody up here to relieve him?

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7 to dispatch.

Q: Commander 7.

A: Hey, if you haven't already done so go ahead and notify Pierce and (INAUDIBLE). I'm also gonna need the safety officer with the safety bus if that's available um, just for relief for the officers on the scene.

Q: Direct. 1604.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Hey Dave. It's Neil.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE)

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Go with Eric and bring the um, girlfriend to the top.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Anthony stay right there.

TAC 3: TAC 3 on scene.

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7. The officers (INAUDIBLE).

Q: (INAUDIBLE) are marking on scene. TAC 3's on scene.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** (INAUDIBLE) you're calling me. Go ahead.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Commander 7 the uh, officer involved is in route to you right there.

COMMANDER 7: 10-4.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE)

740 BRAVO: 740 Bravo. I still hear no movement.

SOD 2: SOD 2 on the scene.

Q: 1607

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Hey canine want to bring her down here and we'll drive her up?

UNKNOWN CANINE: Yeah. 10-4.

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7.

Q: Commander 7.

A: Hey go ahead and alert Molders we're gonna need some traffic support on Pohick. We're probably gonna need two to four units just to um, take

care of the intersection as folks are coming in.

Q: Direct. 1609.

A: **MOTOR:** MOTOR

Q: Last motor unit.

A: **MOTOR 1:** Motor 1. I'm direct. We have several units. Should be on scene shortly.

Q: 10-4. And you're direct they would like to control that Pohick Road?

A: 10-4.

Q: 1609.

A: **TAC 5:** TAC 5's on scene.

Q: TAC 5's on scene. 1609.

A: **NEGOTIATOR 1:** Negotiator 1. I'm on scene.

Q: Negotiator 1 on scene. 1609.

A: **TAC 1:** TAC 1 on scene.

Q: TAC 1 on scene. 1610.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1 on scene -

SOD 1: SOD 1 on scene.

Q: Last units you covered each other.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1 on scene

Q: Direct OSB 1. Last unit marked on scene.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1.

Q: SOD 1 on scene. 1612.

A: **NEGOTIATOR 2:** Negotiator 2 on scene.

Q: 1612.

A: **MOTOR 1:** Motor 1 on scene.

Q: 1613.

A: **740 BRAVO:** 740 Bravo. Still no movement. Can't hear anything still.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Hey officers on front containment from the left unit, which one is it?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: From the left it's the fourth over. From the right it's the fourth over. It's the one exactly in the middle. (INAUDIBLE). Three on each side.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Direct. Is that where the two officers are standing directly next to?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: 10-4. Plus it's the one that's got all the --, there's a bunch of crap thrown out of the house, a mattress and some furniture and stuff right in front.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Alright. 7 Bravo you copy?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Go ahead.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE) can you come up to the command post?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE)

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Sir, can you respond to the command post?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: 10-4.

TAC 4: TAC 4 on scene.

Q: TAC 4 on scene. 1614.

A: **TAC 11:** TAC 11 on scene.

Q: TAC 11 on scene. 1614

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Hey TAC team needs four units uh, when you come up off the delta side (INAUDIBLE).

FAIRFAX 1: Fairfax 1.

Q: Fairfax 1.

A: Just for commands information (INAUDIBLE) has landed us at Newington Forrest Elementary School. They want us to standby. So, we're on the ground at Newington Forrest Elementary School and will be (INAUDIBLE).

Q: 10-4. Car 7 Charlie you direct?

A: **7 CHARLIE:** I'm direct. Do they need any additional units over there?

FAIRFAX 1: Fairfax 1. Uh, we have fire department guys. We're good.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE)

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Hey, those of you guys pulling back make sure you just stay down and view the house.

Q: Last unit calling.

A: **TAC 1:** TAC 1.

Q: TAC 1 go ahead.

A: TAC 10 alpha sierra set six o'clock at one hundred.

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7 to 7 Baker.

7 BAKER: Go ahead.

COMMANDER 7: Hey Mike, just go I'm clear we do have rear containment on the house since that backs up to the wood line.

7 CHARLIE: This is 7 Charlie. We do.

COMMANDER 7: Okay guys. I'm direct. Thanks.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Canine on rear containment can you copy?

UNKNOWN CANINE: Yep.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: And can you see uh, how the target's location laid out from the back as far as where the door window is? Is it like the one we're standing in front of now?

UNKNOWN CANINE: On the delta side from ground level, which is gonna be your basement entry you have a slider door. (INAUDIBLE) any other windows. The second level up number two you got two windows off side by side. Looks like it's probably gonna be the living room area and then you got third floor up and I see two windows uh, looks like probably for bedrooms.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Alright. Direct.

UNKNOWN CANINE: (INAUDIBLE) closed uh, leading to the slider door as well. Inside is pretty well cluttered.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: I'm direct. (INAUDIBLE). Hey, you'll be good as long as you guys don't move around. You're pretty hard to see as long as

you're standing still.

UNKNOWN CANINE: Alright. 10-4. Direct on that. And (INAUDIBLE) --. Coming out of the woods here shortly if he hasn't already. We're switching every half an hour if we can.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Okay. We're direct. Hey, you got a rifle back there with you?

UNKNOWN CANINE: Negative. We got a shotgun with buckshot and (INAUDIBLE)

TAC 14: TAC 14 on scene with the weapon's truck.

Q: 1623.

A: **MOTOR 9:** Motor 9 on scene with command bus.

Q: 10-4. 1623.

A: **TAC 15:** This is TAC 15 on scene with HRV.

Q: 10-4 TAC 15. 1623.

A: **TOD 2:** TOD 2 to TAC 3.

TAC 3: Go ahead.

TOD 2: Hey we got the same robot coming down to you if you want to stage at the house.

TAC 3: Hey 10-4. Just be aware on the right in the walkway there's something in front of the door there's like a couple mattresses, a bunch of uh, household items, and stuff like that.

TOD 2: 10-4.

TAC 3: Hey the uh, new HRV's here, right?

TOD 2: Yeah. It's up here at the fort.

TAC 3: 10-4. Hey Richard you got an eyeball on that backdoor? 10-4.7 **7**

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Car 7 Bravo.

7 BRAVO: Go ahead.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Sir, if you can respond to the command post for the briefing.

TAC 3: TAC 3 to TOD 2.

TOD 2: TOD 2. Go ahead.

TAC 3: Hey man, do you have a camera on that robot?

TOD 2: Say again.

TAC 3: The robot that's coming down here you have a camera on that?

TOD 2: That's 10-4.

TAC 3: Alright. Just wondering if you guys are down here if you might be able to take a look in those lower windows just to see if you can see anything, while we're waiting for the HRV?

TOD 2: Copy. You want us looking in the little windows?

TAC 3: If possible.

TOD 2: Alright.

Q: Last unit calling.

A: **MOTOR 1:** Motor 1.

Q: Motor 1.

A: (INAUDIBLE) PIO is in route.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: (INAUDIBLE)

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Commander 7 PIO's on the scene. It's gonna be Officer Bud Walker.

COMMANDER 7: Okay. Do you know where they are? I got uh, media up here on (INAUDIBLE) and Magic Lane.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Okay. Standby. He's at the command post. We'll send him up.

OSB 1: OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: OSB 1. I (INAUDIBLE) the time, (INAUDIBLE) general orders and the SWAT is (INAUDIBLE) around the house.

Q: 10-4. Attention all units. OSB 1 has command. 1633.

A: OSB 1. If you get any phone calls from the house the surrender ritual is gonna be come out the door, no weapons, and his hands in the air. You copy?

Q: 10-4. The surrender ritual will be to come out the front door, no weapons, and hands in the air.

A: **COMMANDER 70:** Commander 70.

Q: Commander 70.

A: Also if you could get with the uh, duty officer and have a supervisor from another district move over to West Springfield cover. Our supervisors

busy on the scene.

Q: 10-4. 1634.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** (INAUDIBLE).

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Go ahead.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Hey, we're gonna be coming down here soon. We're gonna pick a couple of you guys up in the HRV for front containment. We're gonna go forward with that plan we talked about and make a couple announcements for though.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Roger that.

Q: OSB 1.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1.

Q: I believe phone calls sent to the house were being made on the scene. Did you want DPSCC to make the call?

A: No. I have CMC here doing that. But, if for some reason he calls you I just want you to know what the surrender ritual is.

Q: Direct. 1635.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: The command post will be in the command bus at this time.

Q: Direct. 1635.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1 to OSB 1 I'm direct you got uh, tactical command. Uh, be advised uh, for (INAUDIBLE) on a public safety concern sir.

OSB 1: OSB 1. I'm direct.

SOD 1: SOD 1 for all tactical channels on channel 7 uh, SOD 1 for all tactical channels on channel 7 uh, tactical comps will be SOD 1 echo, SOD 1 echo. Correction that's TDT 1 echo, TDT 1 echo.

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7 to 7 Charlie or 7 Bravo.

7 CHARLIE: This is 7 Charlie. Go ahead.

COMMANDER 7: Hey George uh, unless you need Rodney on the scene for detainment send him up to the command post please and if you need a body I'll send one down to you.

7 CHARLIE: He's in route to you now and we don't need anybody else. We're (INAUDIBLE).

COMMANDER 7: Okay. Commander 7. I'm clear.

COMMANDER 70: Commander 70 to 7 Charlie.

7 CHARLIE: This is 7 Charlie. Go ahead.

COMMANDER 70: George let's follow up on the (INAUDIBLE). When they're relieved down there have them respond up there to the unified command post and check in, so that we can account for them.

7 CHARLIE: Okay.

OSB 1: OSB 1. OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: OSB 1. I need the uh, station 7 recorder to respond to the command post with (INAUDIBLE). Please.

Q: 10-4. Car 7 Charlie are you direct? Station 7 recorder responding with his MCT.

A: **TAC 51:** TAC 51. (INAUDIBLE).

Q: TAC 51.

A: TAC 51 to dispatch. Can you have Sergeant Smith on Fairfax 1 meet me on channel 7, ops 2?

Q: Fairfax 1.

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** Fairfax 1.

Q: Fairfax 1 we need Sergeant Smith to reach TAC 51 on channel 7, ops 2.

A: Fairfax 1 direct. Who, what was the designator again please?

Q: TAC 51.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: OSB 1. We're trying to make contact with him down at the scene. If you get any calls from citizens that's us and uh, we have information that he has been hit. We have an ambulance staged and we're trying to render medical aid to him if uh, he'll respond to us.

Q: Direct. 1643.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1 to OSB 1. We got visual on the subject on the ground.

Q: OSB 1 you're direct?

A: **OSB 1:** Yeah I'm direct. Thank you.

Q: 1644.

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** Fairfax 1.

Q: Fairfax 1.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1 to OSB 1. Go ahead and start rescue down to the scene.

OSB 1: OSB 1. I'm direct. Rescue's moving in.

Q: Fairfax 1 you have traffic?

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** 1022.

Q: 1644.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1 (INAUDIBLE) fire department they're moving forward with medic units to render aid.

Q: 1645.

A: OSB 1. Fire uh, department medics are out with subject down in the house.

Q: 10-4. Out with the subject. 1646.

A: OSB 1 to Commander 70. OSB 1 to Commander 70.

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Who you trying to call?

Q: Commander 70.

A: **COMMANDER 70:** Commander 70.

Q: Go ahead OSB 1.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1 to Commander 70. Do you have the parents at the command post, staged inside the command post? We're walking the kids up here now.

Q: Commander 70. Are you direct? The kids are being brought up now.

A: **COMMANDER 70:** Yeah. We're direct.

Q: 1649.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Eugene you hear me?

UNKNOWN OFFICER: Alright. There's some parents here to pick up their kids, right? Have them walk down here.

OSB 1: OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: Could you have uh, Commander 70 or Commander 7 um, come to the command post please? Either one.

Q: Commander 7 or Commander 70.

A: **UNKNOWN COMMANDER:** You have both of us at the command post now. We'll be standing by for him.

Q: OSB 1 you direct?

A: **OSB 1:** Yeah. They're here. Thank you.

Q: 1651.

A: NEGOTIATOR 5: Negotiator 5's on scene.

Q: 1653.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1 to OSB 1.

OSB 1: OSB 1. Go ahead.

SOD 1: Just be advised the tactical operations are over. Um, you can go ahead and start with the uh, criminal investigation aspect of the operation. 10-4.

OSB 1: 10-4. OSB 1. Could I have uh, CIB 1 come to the command post please?

Q: CIB 1, are you direct? CIB 1 or CIB 5.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1. They're here with me. They're direct. They'll be going inside the command post here in a bit.

Q: 1655.

A: **FAIRFAX 1:** Fairfax 1. We're clearing channel 7 and heading back to headquarters dispatch.

Q: 1655. OSB 1.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1.

Q: Per the PLC, I mean DPSC supervisor can we confirm whether the thirteen year old child, Morgan, is on the scene?

A: The mother's supposed to have both children at the neighbor's house.

Q: Direct. 1657.

A: **CANINE 7:** Canine 7. (INAUDIBLE) I believe the children are at [redacted]

Q: Direct. 1657. OSB 1.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1.

Q: (INAUDIBLE) call DPSC supervisor Loraine (INAUDIBLE) ASAP.

A: Okay. Somebody will call her.

Q: 1658

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** Canine 7 do you copy on channel 7?

731 CHARLIE: 731 Charlie to command. 731 Charlie to dispatch.

Q: 731 Charlie.

A: Advise command that various residents on uh, Pebble Road here, Pebble Court are asking if they can leave their homes? They're between the command post and the target site.

Q: OSB 1.

A: **7 BRAVO:** Car 7 Bravo. Tell them they'll have to stand by for a few minutes. The road is blocked with equipment. Once the equipment is moved they can probably move.

741 CHARLIE: 731. I'm direct. 741 and I are headed to the scene for security. We might have an officer patrolling up and down the road advising citizens of that.

Q: Scout 970 Charlie.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1 to Canine uh, Riccio, canine 7 you copy?

CANINE 7: Copy. Canine 7.

SOD 1: Yeah, can you (INAUDIBLE) uh, PDTA, PDTA 1 echo, PDTA echo.

CANINE 7: 10-4.

OSB 1: OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: OSB 1. Can you have somebody from PIO come into the command post please?

Q: PIO 6 are you direct? Any PIO unit. OSB 1 are you direct? We're unable to reach any PIO unit.

A: OSB 1. I'm direct.

Q: 1709.

A: **COMMANDER 70:** Commander 70.

Q: Commander 70.

A: I'll be responding back to station 7 with car 7 Charlie and x-ray 700.

Q: Direct. 1712.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: Hey, can you try calling PIO again for me and have them respond to the command post please?

Q: PIO 6. PIO 6.

A: **PIO 6:** I'm direct.

Q: 1716.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER 600:** (INAUDIBLE) 600.

Q: (INAUDIBLE) 600. (INAUDIBLE) 600 did you have traffic?

A: (INAUDIBLE) to my left.

Q: 1720.

A: **IA 5:** IA 5. I'm on scene.1721

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7.

Q: Commander 7.

A: Yeah, could you get an ETA on mobile crisis to the command post?

Q: 10-4. 1722.

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: OSB 1. I'm switching command at this time and uh, CIB 1 will be the commander.

Q: 10-4. Attention all units CIB 1 will now have Pebble Brooke command. 1723.

A: OSB 1.

Q: OSB 1.

A: Yeah, OSB 1. Can you call those houses you initially did the reverse 911 to and tell them that they're clear to come out if they want? We're done here.

Q: 10-4. Direct. 1728.

A: **7 BRAVO:** 7 Bravo. I'll be clearing the scene. In route to the station.

Q: 1729.

A: **IS 74:** IS 74.

Q: IS 74.

A: Please sign me off for the night. Thank you.

CIB 5: CIB 5.

Q: CIB 5.

A: Could you check on the status in the uh, mobile crisis for me?

Q: 10-4. CIB 5.

A: Go ahead.

Q: CIB, CIB 5 it looks like 1712 hours mobile crisis was direct to call a Paul Thompson. I believe that's CIB 6.

A: 10-4. I'll check with CIB 6. Thank you.

Q: 1754.

A: **CIB 404:** I'll be out at Pebble Brook Court.

Q: 1802. Commander 7 go ahead.

A: **COMMANDER 7:** Hey, can you reach Officer Eugene Kim? I don't know his unit designator. Have this respond back to the command post please.

Q: Officer Eugene Kim. Calling Officer Eugene Kim.

A: **CIB 5:** CIB 5.

Q: CIB 5.

A: That will be 711 Charlie.

711 CHARLIE: Car 711 Charlie.

Q: 711 Charlie please go back to command post.

A: Direct. In route.

Q: 1824.

A: **CIB 460:** CIB 460. Can you change my location to station 7?

Q: 1828. SOD 2.

A: **SOD 2:** (INAUDIBLE)

Q: SOD 2 repeat your traffic.

A: Hold me clear from the scene.

Q: 10-4. 1828.

A: **TAC 51:** TAC 51. Same traffic.

Q: 10-4 TAC 51. 1831

A: **OSB 1:** OSB 1. I'm clear.

Q: 1831.

A: **720 BRAVO:** Scout 720 BRAVO.

Q: 720 Bravo.

A: Ma'am could you try to reach zebra 750 for me?

ZEBRA 750: This is Zebra 750. Go ahead.

720 BRAVO: Hey Mike I just got cut loose and uh, as soon as I gas up I'll be up there to meet with you.

ZEBRA 750: Take your time Ron. It don't start until 7:30.

720 BRAVO: 10-4. Thank you. Thank you ma'am.

Q: 1844.

A: **NEGOTIATOR 5:** Negotiator 5.

Q: Negotiator 5.

A: I'm clearing the scene and secure. 303228.

Q: 1850.

A: **SOD 2:** SOD 2.

Q: OSB 2.

A: SOD 2. Can you log me off please?

Q: 10-4. 1850.

A: **TAC 1:** TAC 1.

Q: TAC 1.

A: TAC 1. Can you hold all TAC units clear of the event on Pebble Brook and log them off please?

Q: 10-4. 1902.

A: **CIB 403:** CIB 403.

Q: CIB 403.

A: Can you change my location please to station 7?

Q: 10-4. 1913.

A: **PIO 6:** PIO 6.

Q: PIO 6.

A: I apologize, but my CAD is worthless. Can you hold me in route to headquarters?

Q: 10-4. 1916.

A: **COMMANDER 7:** Commander 7.

Q: Commander 7.

A: CIB 5 has relinquished command. I now have (INAUDIBLE) command. I'll be here for the remainder.

Q: 10-4.

A: **SOD 1:** SOD 1.

Q: SOD 1.

A: I'll be clear from the scene. I'll be back at uh, PIO back at headquarters.

Q: 10-4.

A: **MOTOR 1:** Motor 1. I'll be in service on the scene also.

Q: 10-4 Motor 1. 19-

A: **MOTOR 5:** Motor 5 clear from Pebble Brook. Out of service. Sign me off please.

Q: 10-4 Motor 5. 19-

A: **7 ALPHA:** 7 Alpha.

Q: Car 7 Alpha.

A: Yes ma'am. I'm having some problems with my CAD. Can you hold me on 9MCT for now to try and figure it out?

Q: 10-4. 1936.

A: **CIB 5:** CIB 5.

Q: CIB 5.

A: Hold me on scene at station 7 please.

Q: 10-4. 1945. CIB 46.

A: **CIB 46:** I am 46. 10-4.

Q: 10-4.

A: **UNKNOWN OFFICER:** My MCT's not responding. Can you sign me off for the night please?

Q: 10-4. 2038.

A: **IA 3:** IA 3.

Q: IA 3.

A: Can you clear me for West Springfield? And I'll be 10-7 remainder. Thank you.

Q: 10-4 IA 3. 21-

A: **MOTOR 16:** Motor 16.

Q: Motor 16.

A: Motor 16. Ma'am if you would the remaining motor units that were on scene at the incident in station 7 we're clear. (INAUDIBLE).

Q: 10-4. In service or logged off?

A: We're just clearing the event for now.

Q: 10-4. 2003.

A: **ACO 2:** ACO 2 on channel 7.

Q: ACO 2.

A: ACO 2 I'm 10-4.

COMMANDER 7: Commander 7.

Q: **MALE DISPATCHER:** Commander 7.

A: Yeah if you're uh, still splitting the channel for this incident you can go ahead and patch this back together. Things are stabilized down here now.

Q: 10-4 sir. 2236.

****

This statement has been typed as recorded/KFA/ September 10, 2013.

From: Searfoss, Andrew
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 10/4/2013 7:55:01 AM
Subject: 2013-162242
Attachments: 2013-162242.docx; [redacted]_1.pdf

The linked image cannot be displayed. The file may have been moved, renamed, or deleted. Verify that the link points to the correct file and location.

T-Mobile USA
Law Enforcement Relations Group
4 Sylvan Way
Parsippany, New Jersey 07054
[redacted]

Facsimile Cover Sheet

To:	**FARRELL**	Fax Number:	
From:	**Andrew Searfoss** [redacted]	Voice Number:	
Date:	**Oct 04, 2013**	Subject:	**Subpoena Response**
Pages:	**3 including cover**		**2013-162242**

Message:

The information contained in this facsimile transmission is privileged and confidential. It is intended only for the use of the individual or entity named above. If the reader of this message is not the intended recipient or the employee or agent responsible for delivering the message to the intended recipient, you are hereby notified that any dissemination, distribution or copying of this communication is strictly prohibited. If you have received this communication in error, please notify us immediately by telephone and return the original to us at the address listed below via regular U.S. Mail. Thank you.

T-Mobile stick together

T-Mobile USA
Law Enforcement Relations Group
4 Sylvan Way
Parsippany, New Jersey 07054
[redacted]

Date **Oct 04, 2013**

FARRELL

FAIRFAX, VA

Dear FARRELL

This is in response to the Court Order , dated Sep 30, 2013, and served upon T-Mobile USA, Inc. on Oct 04, 2013. This subpoena requests Subscriber Information for the T-Mobile subscriber associated with MSISDN [redacted]

A search of our subscriber database discloses the following information:

Billing Account Number:	[redacted]
Billing Account Status:	Opened
Billing Account Name:	REICO
Date of Birth:	N/A
Social Security Number:	N/A
Company Name:	REICO
Address:	[redacted]
Telephone 1:	
Telephone 2:	
IMSI:	[redacted]
Mobile Number:	[redacted]
Mobile Number Name:	REICO
Date Account Established:	08/30/2005
MSISDN Status:	Active
Disconnect Type and Date:	N/A
Partner/Brand:	Post-Paid-Prod / TMUS
Last Refill Date:	N/A
Ported Indicator:	Port In

☐ Original materials follow via US Mail.

Should you have any questions regarding this information please feel free to contact me at your convenience. My direct telephone number is: [redacted]

Very truly yours,

Andrew Searfoss
T-Mobile Law Enforcement Relations Group

T-Mobile USA
Law Enforcement Relations Group
4 Sylvan Way
Parsippany, New Jersey 07054

Date **Oct 04, 2013**

FARRELL

FAIRFAX, VA

Dear FARRELL

This is in response to the Court Order , dated Sep 30, 2013, and served upon T-Mobile USA, Inc. on Oct 04, 2013. This subpoena requests Subscriber Information for the T-Mobile subscriber associated with MSISDN

A search of our subscriber database discloses the following information:

Billing Account Number:	
Billing Account Status:	**Opened**
Billing Account Name:	**RAYMOND MCNEALY**
Date of Birth:	
Social Security Number:	
Company Name:	**MCNEALY**
Address:	
Telephone 1:	
Telephone 2:	
IMSI:	
Mobile Number:	
Mobile Number Name:	**RAYMOND MCNEALY**
Date Account Established:	**02/22/2013**
MSISDN Status:	**Active**
Disconnect Type and Date:	**N/A**
Partner/Brand:	**Post-Paid-Prod / TMUS**
Last Refill Date:	**N/A**
Ported Indicator:	**Regular**

☐ Original materials follow via US Mail.

Should you have any questions regarding this information please feel free to contact me at your convenience. My direct telephone number is:

Very truly yours,

Andrew Searfoss
T-Mobile Law Enforcement Relations Group

TO: TMOBILE

FAX: [redacted]

PAGES (INCLUDING THIS ONE) - 2

COURT ORDERS FOR FOLLOWING NUMBERS:

[redacted]

Please feel free to contact me at [redacted]

Please send results electronically to [redacted]

Thank you!

VIRGINIA:

IN THE GENERAL DISTRICT COURT OF FAIRFAX COUNTY

IN RE: DISCLOSURE OF CELLULAR TELEPHONE)
SUBSCRIBER INFORMATION RECORDS)

ORDER

THIS MATTER came before the Court this day upon application of Detective John Farrell, for an Order, pursuant to 19.2-70.3 of the Code of Virginia (1950), as amended, requiring T-MOBILE wireless to furnish to the Fairfax County Police Department certain subscriber information.

And a showing having been made that the information sought is relevant to a legitimate law enforcement inquiry based on specific and articulable facts it is accordingly ORDERED that the T-MOBILE wireless furnish the Fairfax County Police Department the following information: Subscriber information, for telephone numbers [redacted] and [redacted] on August 29, 2013.

It is further ORDERED that T-MOBILE wireless, its agents and employees, not discuss the existence of the Order or investigation to the listed subscribers, or to any other person, unless and until otherwise ordered by the Court.

ENTERED this 26th day of September, 2013.

JUDGE

M.L. MUTNICK AUG 26 2013

I ASK FOR THIS:

Assistant Commonwealth's Attorney

From: Hinson, Jeremy
To: Sorrentino, Joseph J.
CC: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Holland, Bryan; Griffith, Cara D
Sent: 9/1/2013 8:35:54 PM
Subject: 2013-2410242 OIS

Joe,
Can you access the Cold Case Sqd folder on the MCD portion of the J drive and take a look at the folder for this case? We have citizen video files that we need converted to a watchable format. These were taken by a citizen with a Panasonic HD handheld recorder model HC-V100M video recorder. The format is ".cpi" and only seem to work on the recorder itself. Also, can you advise of any loss of quality in the conversion process?
Thank you,
Jeremy

From: Hinson, Jeremy
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/3/2013 11:04:19 AM
Subject: 20132410242 Transcription Info Request for OIS Ofc witnesses on 20130829.xls
Attachments: 20132410242 Transcription Info Request for OIS Ofc witnesses on 20130829.xls

My transcription request.

Transcription Information

Detective(s) interviewing: Detective Jeremy Hinson
Sgt. Chantel Cochrane (IAB)
Sgt. Thea Pirnat (IAB)

Case Number: 2013-2410242
Crime: Officer Involved Shooting

Location of Interview/Recording: W.Springfield Station

Person being interviewed/recorded: Anthony Quarto (801_0036)
David Neil (801_0037)
Michael Riccio (801_0038)

Character names or street spelling: Peeble Brook Court
Ben Kushner, Erit Hanidias, Lt. George Joca,
K9 Handler Matthew "Kyle" Kunstel, Riccio's K9 "Komac"

Court date or date you need transcription: ASAP: Lead Detective John Farrell

Please transcribe the following:
8/29/2013 801_0036 Ofc Anthony Quarto
8/29/2013 801_0037 Ofc David Neil
8/29/2013 801_0038 MPO Michael Riccio

From: Byrd, Douglas
To: Guevarez, Felix O
CC: Prudhum, Ramarr; Smith, David M.; Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Sent: 10/21/2013 2:24:42 PM
Subject: Academy Training Files

Felix,
Please forward copies of the following officers' Academy training files to 2LT Bryan Holland and Detective John Farrell:

Rodney Barnes
Adam Torres
David Neil
Ben Kushner
David Parker

Thanks,
Doug

*** AGENCY IDENTIFICATION MUST BE DISPLAYED AT ALL TIMES WHILE IN THE ACADEMY****

First Lieutenant Doug Byrd
Assistant Commander, Professional Development Center
Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy
Fairfax County Sheriff's Office
[redacted]

From:	Guevarez, Felix O
To:	Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
CC:	Byrd, Douglas
Sent:	10/21/2013 2:30:11 PM
Subject:	Barnes
Attachments:	TrainingHistorySummary.rtf

Lt. Holland,

I have to send these individually. More to come!

TRAINING HISTORY - Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy

10/21/2013 2:28:39 PM
ROUTING: West
Springfield Station

Barnes, Rodney M ACE ID: 3656

Employing Fairfax County Police Department Badge:
124018

Employment Status: Active Licensing State:
License

CAREER TOTALS

Legal	CD	Culture	ClassTotal
59	479	5.5	1349

FUNCTIONS

Current hours that apply to each function.

	Primary/Secondary	Due Date	Legal	CD	Culture
Law Enforcement Officer	1	12/31/2013	4	34	0

CLASSES

	Class #	Start Date	Comp. Date	Legal	CD	Culture	Class Total	Credited	F41	
Firearms In-Service	21165	10/2/2013	10/2/2013	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Medical Trauma Kit Training	21210	10/2/2013	10/2/2013	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Legal Training	20629	9/30/2013	9/30/2013	4	0	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Spring Tactical Inservice 2013	20914	7/22/2013	7/22/2013	0	8	0	8	Y	0	Satisfactc
Pistol I & II Open Range (June 5, 2013)	21014	6/5/2013	6/5/2013	0	0	0	2	N	0	Satisfactc
Pistol I & II Open Range (June 1, 2013)	21031	6/1/2013	6/1/2013	0	0	0	2	N	0	Satisfactc
CPR/First Aid/AED (Smith, J.)	20710	3/18/2013	4/24/2013	0	2	0	2	Y	0	Satisfactc
VCIN Level C Initial Certification	19986	10/10/2012	10/10/2012	0	0	0	3	N	0	Satisfactc
Paramilitary Attack: Counter Offensive Plan 2012	19700	9/26/2012	9/26/2012	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
FOCUS ESS General 150 (on-line)	19492	5/1/2012	7/6/2012	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Tactical Driving Skills In-Service	18665	4/16/2012	4/16/2012	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Tactical Firearms Skills In-Service	18641	4/16/2012	4/16/2012	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
The Nuts and Bolts of Seach and Seizure	18156	12/13/2011	12/13/2011	2	0	0	2	Y	3804	Satisfactc
Fall In-Service 2011 (AM)	17947	10/13/2011	10/13/2011	0	8	0	8	Y	0	Satisfactc
CPR/First Aid/AED Recert (8)	17688	7/24/2011	8/31/2011	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
MEVO Refresher	17664	7/31/2011	7/31/2011	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Policy and Legal Review	16677	4/28/2011	4/28/2011	2	2	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Cultural Diversity On-Line #2	16106	9/1/2010	10/31/2010	0	0	2	2	Y	0	Satisfactc

Barnes, Rodney M

TRAINING HISTORY - Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy

10/21/2013 2:28:59 PM
ROUTING: West
Springfield Station

VCIN Level C Initial Certification	16178	10/6/2010	10/6/2010	0	0	0	4	N	0	Satisfactc
Paramilitary Attack: Counter Offensive Plan	15429	6/1/2010	6/1/2010	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
I/Leads: Site 4	14973	3/1/2010	3/5/2010	0	32	0	32	Y	0	Satisfactc
CQB Training	14896	2/23/2010	2/23/2010	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Crimes Against the Elderly	15555	9/28/2009	12/15/2009	0	0	0	1	N	0	Satisfactc
Criminal Patrol: Conducting the Complete Traffic Stop	14207	11/12/2009	11/13/2009	2	14	0	16	Y	3316	Satisfactc
I/Mobile	14007	9/3/2009	9/3/2009	0	5	0	5	Y	0	Satisfactc
Legislative Updates #11	13908	7/2/2009	8/15/2009	1	0	0	1	Y	0	Satisfactc
LIDAR/RADAR Recertification	13768	6/25/2009	6/25/2009	0	2	0	2	Y	0	Satisfactc
Firearms & Def. Tact. Inservice	13495	5/19/2009	5/19/2009	1	7	0	8	Y	0	Satisfactc
CPR/First Aid Recert	13440	2/5/2009	2/5/2009	0	0	0	0	N	0	Satisfactc
VCIN Level C Recert	15763	8/12/2008	8/12/2008	0	0	0	1	N	0	Satisfactc
LIDAR	12228	4/17/2008	4/17/2008	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Cultural Diversity (On-Line) #15	12090	2/1/2008	2/29/2008	0	0	2	2	Y	0	Satisfactc
Conducted Energy Device (Taser)	12028	2/27/2008	2/27/2008	0	8	0	8	Y	0	Satisfactc
School Resource Officer - Basic School	11263	8/20/2007	8/24/2007	4	36	0	40	Y	2752	Satisfactc
(PIC) Cops In School "Keeping our Kids Safe"	11674	7/10/2007	7/12/2007	2	19	1.5	22.5	Y	0	Satisfactc
CPR/First Aid/AED Recert	10931	12/6/2006	12/19/2006	0	0	0	0	N	0	Satisfactc
Crisis Intervention Training	10538	9/11/2006	9/15/2006	4	36	0	40	Y	2401	Satisfactc
VCIN Level C Recert	10541	6/1/2006	6/30/2006	0	0	0	1	N	0	Satisfactc
NIMS - ICS 100/200/700	9892	2/7/2006	2/7/2006	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
Suicide Bomber Awareness Training	9875	1/17/2006	1/17/2006	1	4	0	5	Y	0	Satisfactc
Legal Updates	9344	12/7/2005	12/7/2005	4	0	0	4	Y	2131	Satisfactc
ADA Training- Spring In-Service	9442	5/1/2005	6/30/2005	0	0	0	0	N	0	Satisfactc
Glock 26 Transition	9526	5/10/2005	5/10/2005	0	0	0	8	N	0	Satisfactc
Hostage Negotiations	8381	3/7/2005	3/11/2005	0	40	0	40	Y	0	Satisfactc
Biased Based Policing	8849	2/22/2005	2/22/2005	0	6	0	6	Y	0	Satisfactc
VCIN Level A/B/C Recert	17063	11/18/2004	11/18/2004	0	0	0	4	N	0	Satisfactc
CPR Recert	8533	4/1/2004	4/30/2004	0	0	0	0	N	0	Satisfactc

Barnes, Rodney M

TRAINING HISTORY - Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy

10/21/2013 2:29:00 PM
ROUTING: West
Springfield Station

(PIC) Reid Interview & Interrogation	8078	11/4/2003	11/6/2003	4	14	0	18	Y	1295	Satisfactc
Mandatory Emergency Vehicle Operation	7445	8/11/2003	8/12/2003	2	18	0	20	Y	0	Satisfactc
Alzheimers Disease Training	7824	5/19/2003	5/22/2003	0	0	0	1	N	0	Satisfactc
CPR Recert	7427	2/1/2003	2/28/2003	0	0	0	0	N	0	Satisfactc
(PIC) Drugs,Guns & Gangs in Virginia Schools	7475	1/30/2003	1/30/2003	4	2.5	0	6.5	Y	0	Satisfactc
Firearms Inservice / VCIN Level A/B/C Recert	6348	11/4/2002	11/7/2002	0	4	0	4	Y	0	Satisfactc
School Resource Officer - Basic	6648	8/12/2002	8/16/2002	4	36	0	40	Y	791	Satisfactc
Search and Seizure Seminar	6074	3/4/2002	3/5/2002	4	8	0	16	Y	0	Satisfactc
Child Safety Seat Technician Certification	5919	2/5/2002	2/8/2002	2	18	0		Y	617	Satisfactc
Firearms Inservice	6346	12/17/2001	12/20/2001	0	4	0		Y	0	Satisfactc
CPR Recert	6249	11/1/2001	11/30/2001	0	0	0	0	N	0	Satisfactc
First Aid Recert	6252	11/1/2001	11/30/2001	0	0	0		N	0	Satisfactc
Criminal Investigations	5987	10/25/2001	10/26/2001	4	12	0		Y	0	Satisfactc
Weapons of Mass Destruction	6205	10/15/2001	10/18/2001	0	4	0		Y	0	Satisfactc
Community Policing	5510	2/13/2001	2/15/2001	0	4	0		Y	0	Satisfactc
Less Lethal Refresher	5296	10/30/2000	11/3/2000	0	5.5	0		Y	0	Satisfactc
Fix #1- Form 41 Fix from ATM	5302	9/25/2000	9/29/2000	4	36	0		Y	4	Satisfactc
Active Shooter Training	5315	7/1/2000	8/30/2000	0	0	0		N	0	Satisfactc
VCIN Level A/B/C Recert	1646	5/1/2000	5/31/2000	0	0	0	4	N	0	Satisfactc
Criminal Patrol Tactics	1153	5/1/2000	5/5/2000	4	36	0		N	0	Satisfactc
Basic Law Enforcement Academy #33	464	1/4/1999	6/15/1999	0	0	0	904	N	0	Satisfactc
Radar/Lidar Operator	1022	6/7/1999	6/10/1999	0		0		N	0	Satisfactc
First Aid Recert	454	5/1/1999	5/31/1999	0		0		N	0	Satisfactc
CPR Recert	505	5/1/1999	5/31/1999	0		0		N	0	Satisfactc
Hostage Negotiations	20604	10/21/2013		0	0		0	N	0	Currently

F41 INFO

Barnes, Rodney M

TRAINING HISTORY - Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy

10/21/2013 2:29:00 PM

ROUTING: West

Springfield Station

F41#	F41 Date			
3804	12/13/2011			
		12/13/2011	Law Enforcement In-Service	The Nuts and Bolts of Seach and Seizure
3316	11/16/2009			
		11/13/2009	Law Enforcement In-Service	Criminal Patrol: Conducting the Complete Traffic Stop
2752	8/29/2007			
		8/24/2007	Law Enforcement In-Service	School Resource Officer - Basic School
2401	10/3/2006			
		9/15/2006	Law Enforcement In-Service	Crisis Intervention Training
2131	12/7/2005			
		12/7/2005	Law Enforcement In-Service	Legal Updates
1295	12/1/2003			
		11/6/2003	Law Enforcement In-Service	(PIC) Reid Interview & Interrogation
791	8/19/2002			
		8/16/2002	Law Enforcement In-Service	School Resource Officer - Basic
617	2/11/2002			
		2/8/2002	Law Enforcement In-Service	Child Safety Seat Technician Certification
4	10/4/2000			
		9/29/2000		Fix #1- Form 41 Fix from ATM

CERTIFICATIONS

	Cert. Date	Due Date
AED	4/24/2013	4/24/2015
CPR	4/24/2013	4/24/2015
First Aid	4/24/2013	4/24/2015
VCIN Level C	10/10/2012	10/10/2014
Radar/Lidar Operator		12/31/2002

FIREARMS SCORES

Course of Fire	Date	Weapon	Serial Number	Model	Points Possible	1st Score	2nd Score	3rd Score	Sc
Shotgun	10/2/2013	Shotgun		Remington	54	54	2	0	
Shotgun	10/2/2013	Shotgun		remington	54	54	1	0	

Barnes, Rodney M

TRAINING HISTORY - Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy

10/21/2013 2:29:01 PM

ROUTING: West

Springfield Station

TQC	10/2/2013	On Duty	U816023	Sig 226	250	174	222	0
TQC	10/2/2013	Off Duty	HBG984	Glock 26	250	228	0	0
Shotgun	9/27/2012	Shotgun		Remington	54	54	2	
TQC	9/27/2012	On Duty	u816023	sig 226	250	190	202	0
Shotgun	9/26/2012	Shotgun		Remington	54	54	2	54
Off Duty	9/26/2012	Off Duty	hb6984	sig226	250	224	0	0
TQC	9/26/2012	On Duty	816023	glock 26	250	182	181	0
Off Duty	10/13/2011	Off Duty	HB6984		250	214	0	0
TQC	10/13/2011	On Duty	U816023		250	189	0	0
TQC	6/1/2010	On Duty	u816023	sig 226	250	194	0	0
Shotgun	6/1/2010	Shotgun		remington	54	54	2	0
Off Duty	6/1/2010	Off Duty	hb698y	glock 26	250	219	0	0
TQC	5/19/2009	On Duty	U816023	sig 226	250	189	0	0
Shotgun	5/19/2009	Shotgun		Remington	54	54	2	0
Off Duty	5/19/2009	Off Duty	HB698Y	Glock	250	239	0	0
Shotgun	9/23/2008	Shotgun		Remington	54	54	2	0
Off Duty	9/23/2008	Off Duty	HBG984	Glock	250	213	0	0
TQC	9/23/2008	On Duty	U816023	Sig 226	250	169	199	0
Off Duty	6/26/2006	Off Duty	hbg984	glock 26	250	236	0	0
Shotgun	6/26/2006	Shotgun		remington	54	54	2	0
TQC	6/26/2006	On Duty	u686023	sig 226	250	202	0	0
TQC	6/7/2005	On Duty	u688023	sig 226	250	203	0	0
TQC	5/12/2005	On Duty	u686424	sig 226	250	206	0	0
Shotgun	5/12/2005	Shotgun		remington	54	54	1	0
Shotgun	5/12/2005	Shotgun		remington	54	54	1	0
Off Duty	5/10/2005	Off Duty	hbg984	glock 26	250	201	235	0
Shotgun	6/8/2004	Shotgun		remington	54	54	2	0
TQC	6/8/2004	On Duty	u686424	sig 226	250	218	0	0
TQC	6/24/2003	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	250	194	0	0
Shotgun	6/24/2003	Shotgun		remington	54	53	2	0
Shotgun	11/5/2002	Shotgun		remington	54	49	2	0

Barnes, Rodney M

TRAINING HISTORY - Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy

10/21/2013 2:29:01 PM

ROUTING: West

Springfield Station

TQC	11/5/2002	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	250	208	0	0
TQC	12/18/2001	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	250	206	0	
Shotgun	12/18/2001	Shotgun		remington	54	54	2	
TQC	5/29/2001	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	250	203	0	
Shotgun	5/29/2001	Shotgun		remington	54	52	2	
Shotgun	10/31/2000	Shotgun		remington	54	54	2	
TQC	10/31/2000	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	250	197	0	
TQC	12/27/1999	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	250	238	0	0
Shotgun	12/27/1999	Shotgun		remington	45	43	2	
MDA	4/20/1999	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	600	224	247	0
Slug	4/20/1999	Other			0	43	0	
Shotgun	4/20/1999	Shotgun		remington	45	43	2	0
TQC	4/20/1999	On Duty	u602720	sig 226	250	225	0	0

Barnes, Rodney M

From: Farrell, John
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/26/2013 12:49:50 PM
Subject: call geer

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/26/2013 12:49:50 PM
Subject: call geer

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Winter, Brenda
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 11/25/2013 3:36:03 PM
Subject: CHARLES PETERS
Attachments: CHARLES PETERS.doc

Oops.....forgot to change header L sorry, this is the corrected one.

Fairfax County Police Department
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242
CHARLES K. PETERS
October 3, 2013

It's October 3, 2013 at 1443 hours, Detective Farrell investigating Officer Involved Shooting that occurred August 29, 2013, interviewing uh, Commonwealth Attorney, Chuck Peters.

****

Q: If you would just state your name.

A: Yes my name is Charles K. Peters.

Q: And we're here today um, to discuss an incident that occurred um, back in the Spring involving Officer Torres, is that correct?

A: That is.

Q: And we've spoken about this, previously in passing and I've explained to you today that I just want to take a recorded statement from you regarding your recollection of what occurred on that date.

A: Yes, that's my understanding.

Q: Ok, if you would, if you would just tell me about your interaction with Officer Torres, um, on that court date uh, back on March 5, 2013.

A: Certainly, on March 5, 2013, I was the Commonwealth Attorney assigned to Courtroom 1E, uh which is one of many traffic courtrooms, in the Fairfax County Courthouse, I had a, docket that

day, it was Judge Cassidy's uh, courtroom, and I had a docket involving a number of traffic offences, including uh, at least a few DWI's, I don't recall exactly how many, um, but as part of uh, handling a docket in a traffic courtroom, it is a Commonwealth Attorney's um, responsibility to physically meet with uh, all of the defense attorney's that represent clients in that traffic courtroom, so what takes place is while the judge is on the bench and he is dealing with what's called pro-says, or uh clients, excuse me, or, or defendants that don't have attorney's, on a meriod of case, traffic or related cases, everything from speeding to, to not stopping for traffic lights, and not having drivers license, the Commonwealth Attorney is in uh, the witness room, which is in the alcove of that particular courtroom, each courtroom has a small, alcove witness room, and it's the Commonwealth's uh, job to first meet with the officer's uh that, issue the summons or arrest of those particular defendants that are now represented with attorney's on this court date. So, on March 5, 2013, uh, I started the docket at 9:15, uh 15 minutes before court starts, I, I went into the courtroom, I organized my docket, uh, received uh, all of my what are called passes, those are the court files for those defendants that have attorneys, I organize the, the

Commonwealth's desk, uh, at the front of the courtroom, uh Judge Cassidy started court on that date and after he uh, went through some preliminary matters, uh, he dismissed me to uh, the witness room where I would meet with Officer's and attorneys on those defendants that had uh, attorneys for that date. Which I did, uh, over the period of the next uh, uh couple of hours, uh, which is typical for a, a traffic docket, uh I would meet with the officer first, uh get a summary of the facts, uh for their particular case whether it be a reckless driving case or a driving on suspended case, or no license or, a case involving a, a, DWI, or a DWI and refusal, I sit down with the officer first, and ask them what happened, uh, ask them any questions I have about the case uh, specific to whatever facts that they've given me, I'd also get a copy of the defendants driving record and any criminal convictions, um so I know, uh sort of the entire, entirety of the case before I deal with the defense attorney representing the defendant, uh, and possibly negotiating a plea or at least make an offer uh prior to going to trial, if for some reason the defense attorney and the defendant do not accept the offer, the plea offer, then those cases go to trial uh, at the end of the docket uh where, where the judge hears, hears the evidence and the judge, judge decides what happens. So this

process is going on uh, oh the morning of March 5th, probably a good hour, if not an hour and a half into the docket, that would put it somewhere in the neighborhood of, of uh 11 in the morning, 10:30, 10:45 um, I uh, there were 3 people in the, 3 officers in the witness room uh, I know, I believe Officer Wheeler was one the officers, I think he's from uh, West Springfield, maybe Franconia, uh, Officer Torres uh was in the witness room, and uh, a third officer who I don't recall um, I had already dealt with Officer Wheeler and I ask, asked Officer Torres um, about his defendant, uh who was charged with a DWI, and Officer Torres um, began to tell me the facts of the case, what road um, the defendant was driving down, uh the fact the defendant had made an improper lane change because the defendant had used no turn signal in making that lane change on Southbound Rolling Road, and that he conducted a traffic stop for that violation uh, and we went through the rest of, rest of the facts involving the case uh, the fact that uh, the vehicle um, was stopped and then um, what, whatever statements the defendant made, what field sobriety test the officer gave right on through to the PBT and ultimately uh, the uh, arrest and breath testing uh, at the ADC, uh in the ASAP room, uh in this particular case, um, I became concerned because I asked him,

Officer Torres a couple of questions about the stop uh, in a DWI case there's uh, a couple of things that you have to be able to prove uh, first of all you have to prove that there was at least reasonable suspicion for the traffic stop, that, that there's at least a reasonable suspicion that uh, either criminal or traffic violation has taken place, you don't need probably cause but you need at least reasonable suspicion, second major thing, is after hearing all of the evidence, uh, up to the arrest, you have to determine whether probable cause existed for the arrest that can, for a DWI, can include the field sobriety test, statements made, a PBT, all those things and then finally, uh, you have to determine whether the breath or blood test was administered in conformance with uh, the, the stat sheets under 18.2 of the criminal code, uh which require the test, or excuse me, the arrest be within 3 hours of driving and requires very specific things from the person who runs the breath test, uh to ensure that it's in compliance with both the stat sheet as well as DFS procedures, so we were still at the reasonable suspicion stage on the stop, and I asked Officer Torres uh, whether um, any other vehicles were affected, uh by the defendant making a lane change without using a turn signal, uh and he said something to the extent of there, no there were no

other vehicles there, um, and I said ok, I said was he affected, you know maybe, maybe this guy cut him off or something like that and he said no he was back behind observing, and uh, you know at that point, I, I probably started getting a little bit concerned that uh, we didn't have reasonable suspicion for the traffic stop, and uh, he knew that, that, I was concerned because I could tell that he was starting to get a little bit uptight, and uh, I was just, just asking him simple questions um, almost trying to help him you know I guess, that's what my job is, is to, is to you know gather everything out of him so I'm, I, I can put on, on a trial if I need to so again, asking were any other vehicles on the road, you know, what about uh, himself, no, no, he just, he was insistent that it was a violation of law to uh, not use your turn signal when changing lanes, no matter if there are any other vehicles on the road or not, and uh, he was just very adamant about that and uh, I said ok, um, then we went through again the rest of the facts, and then uh, I believe he uh, he left the room and uh the other two officers that were sitting there sort of minding their own business uh, sort of shook their heads and said something to like, you know they, they, they understood my questions because they were under, under the same mindset that it, it actually is not a violation of law to not

use your turn signal if no other vehicles were affected so, they got up and left, and I forgot whether I actually asked them to leave or if they left on their own because they needed to get back into the courtroom, in any event I was by myself in the uh witness room and I went into the alcove and I just waved Officer Torres back into the, in to the witness room, and uh, shut the door and uh, as calmly as I could, suggested to him that we really didn't have reasonable suspicion uh, for, for the stop that uh, I think I had the code book open uh and, and just, just sort of pointed out I, I, I after, dealing with the officers, I think one of my biggest roles is to train them and help them, uh rather than to be critical of them and I think I was, I was very clear, I remember my words that, that I learned something new in, in my job every single day and that's the same thing with police work so, don't, don't feel bad about it, but uh, I said you know, its, unless somebody is affected by not using your turn signal and making a lane change, it's really not a violation of law and I really can't put this trial on uh, without at least reasonable suspicion of a, of a criminal violation because it's just going to be knocked out of the water and then we'll probably have to plead into something, something else uh if anything, and he, just flipped out despite, me trying to lessen any tension by talk

about, the fact that uh, we all make mistakes every day, we all learn something every day and uh, he uh, if he wasn't already standing, he jumped up or was already standing, uh, and at the doorway he was, he's moving towards the doorway, they are very small room and uh, immediately uh told me that, I was, I was fucked up uh, that, that the court was, was fucked up, that, that the hell with the Fair, the hell with his job, uh, he's glad that he's out of here, um, in no uncertain terms, or at least, I'll say at least 3 or 4 resertations that he made, all sequentially, about screw you, fuck you, fuck this place, fuck this department, I'm glad I'm out of here, and with that he, he opened the door and rolled out the door, and I have no idea where he went, I never saw him again, uh, when the door was open, I recall, I think it was Officer Wheeler that came in um, it was loud enough that, what Officer Torres was saying was loud enough that uh, people that were outside the door in the alcove heard probably most of what he said and uh, I think they came in to make sure that I, I was safe uh, what, what had happened, and I'm sure they saw me with somewhat of a stunned look on my face because I was somewhat stunned, but you know it happens uh, and I said uh, everything's good, don't, don't worry um, I did uh, speak to uh, the attorney who was Kyle

Maniks who was representing the defendant uh, that was involved in Officer Torres event, uh, I didn't go into any detail with Mr. Manikis other than uh, I did fill out a plea form uh that nolle prosed the case, meaning that the Commonwealth was not going to proceed with the case at that date and time and the, the case would be effectively dismissed and that was, that was the end of that case, uh, I have no idea where Officer Torres went, how he found out that the case was nolle prose, but I never saw him again that day, um, I was contacted um, let me back up a little bit, uh, that afternoon, I did send an email to Casey Lingum who was the Chief Deputy, Commonwealth Attorney, uh basically number 2 person in the office, uh with Mr. Morrow and uh basically, uh just told him uh, what had taken place, uh I was a little bit concerned, that uh, other attorneys that were in the alcove, outside the witness room may have overheard that there was uh, some shouting uh by the officer and uh, we have a, a small office and I wanted to make sure that if anything came to his attention, uh that he was aware of, of what, what had taken place and why it had taken place, what the context was, and uh, the fact that uh, the officer had had this, this what, what I consider to be a, a meltdown uh, at that, at that point. Uh, we both agreed that uh, you know

officers can have a bad day, and uh that there was not an immediate need to do anything uh, he, he was, agreed with my outcome of uh, nolle prossing the case with Mr. Manikis and uh, from the Commonwealth's perspective uh, leaving it at that uh, I was contacted uh, by uh, the Acting Chief, Jim Morris, uh within a couple of days, I was also contacted by uh, the Deputy Chief's, uh who are Ed Roessler and, and uh, Tom Ryan, I was also contacted by the Patrol Major's, and also by Officer Torres' captain, uh, the Patrol Major is Mike Kline and the Captain uh, was Joe Hill, at the West Springfield Station, uh all of them apologizing for what had taken place and uh, and I made it clear to them that uh, what had taken place but, but more specifically that uh, you know, things happen and uh, it didn't, didn't interfere with relationship obviously between the Commonwealth Attorney's office and the Police Department in anyway, and uh, I would be contact, and then I was contacted by, Officer Torres' Sergeant probably a week after that to uh, give a statement of what took place uh, that was consistent uh with the statement that I gave today, and, that was uh, pretty much the end of uh, of any uh, involvement that I've had in this matter uh.....

Q: Um when you, um, when you describe how he's, he gets up or

he's already up and then he's moving towards the door, did you feel physically threatened at all at that point?

A: I didn't feel physically threatened but, I knew that he was agitated, uh for the lack of any better word, he was agitated when he was in the room the first time when I was repeatedly asking him about the, the RS for the stop, even before I, I said that it was a problem, I just, when I was asking multiple times, I mean he was agitated, when I say agitated, another adjective would be he was tight, he was not, he was not cordial, he was not engaging in, in conversation, he, he knew that he was right and I was wrong, he did make a statement that I, I had forgotten that, the DMV manual says that you have to use your turn signal and he has never had a case dismissed uh, for not having, for not using your turn signal when making a lane change because he's relying on the DMV, uh manual, uh, of course I, let him know that the judge cannot use the DMV manual he can only use State Code, and any case law interpreting the State Code uh, which I think just tightened him up that much, that much more so, uh I wasn't in fear uh, of him coming towards me because I think in fact he was moving away from me, but I, I knew even before that he, you know, he, let loose and said all those things that uh, that he was, he was agitated.

Q: And then, as a, how long have you been working here as a Commonwealth Attorney?

A: Uh, I have been in, I physically been here as a Commonwealth Attorney uh, for about a year and a half, uh, I, after my graduation from Law School, I was actually hired uh, in January of this year, so I, I've been here now, 9, 9 months.

Q: Ok, and during that time, you've had interactions with uh officers, or defense attorneys or, the public and your role as a Commonwealth Attorney that, I'm, I'm sure have been confrontational or, um, maybe somewhat argumentative, have you ever been in a situation uh, that was as tense as this one?

A: Never, uh, having, having, worked in a number of different jobs over the years uh, I've, I've got a, a reasonable good skillset uh, of de-escalating tension and um, I've, I have never had an incident involving uh, an officer or a defense attorney uh, in, in the courthouse environment in any aspect of the courthouse environment where someone has, has just gone off completely uh, melted down and uh, and uh, gone off as, as this one was.

Q: And you describe, this incident as occurring in a waiting room that's between the courtroom where cases are being heard and, the hallway that the public is walking through.

A: That's correct, it, the best describe it as then, the courtroom has, has uh two sets of doors uh, that you go thorough, the first set of doors, then a second set of doors so we'll call that area the alcove, between the two sets of doors, in that alcove is a door that leads to a small witness room, that on a good day might seat 4 or 5 people at the most, very small room that is just uh, a doorway that is off that alcove between the hallway and the uh, and the courtroom itself.

Q: And anyone familiar with that alcove, as officers would be or Commonwealth Attorney's would be, um, wouldn't expect that to be a private place where that kind of outburst wouldn't be heard, either in the courtroom or by other people?

A: Not turning traf, traffic court hours, it's an extremely busy area that, that you've got often, as many as 5 or 6 attorney's outside that room waiting to meet with the Commonwealth Attorney, you've got, attorneys out there talking to officers getting additional facts on cases before they come in and see the Commonwealth, officers coming and going, as well as you've got citizens that are both entering the courtroom and leaving the courtroom that are passing through that alcove area, uh that, that can potentially hear and certainly, uh it's the courtroom is just one set of doors in

between so any, any outburst is going to be heard in the court, it may not be, intelligible in the front of the court, but they're going to hear, hear some type of outburst in the courtroom itself.

Q: Ok, uh those are all my questions for you, is there anything else you think is important for me to know?

A: Nope I think that's it.

Q: Alright, thank you, that concludes the interview at 1444 hours.

****

This statement has been typed as recorded/(bkw)/ (November 25, 2013)

From: Hine, Audrey
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 2/21/2014 2:28:19 PM
Subject: CIB front desk

Hi Det. Farrell,

Attorney Mike Lieberman called for you regarding the John Gear (sp?) matter. His phone number is: [redacted]

Thanks,

Audrey

Audrey Hine
Administrative Assistant
Criminal Investigations Bureau
Fairfax County Police Department
[redacted]

From: NCDC CDO
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/23/2013 11:32:54 AM
Subject: Climate Data Online request 209624 complete

You are receiving this email because a request was made using this email address at the NCDC Climate Data Online website. This email is automatically created and distributed; please do not reply to this email.
To ensure you receive emails from NCDC, please add noreply@noaa.gov to your address book.

Having issues reading this email?
Click here to view in your browser.

NOAA NATIONAL CLIMATIC DATA CENTER
NATIONAL OCEANIC AND ATMOSPHERIC ADMINISTRATION

Your data request is complete and ready to download
http://www1.ncdc.noaa.gov/pub/orders/cdo/209624.pdf

Order Summary

Order Number: 209624
Order Status: Complete
Requested Format: GHCN-Daily PDF
Email Address: [redacted]
Date Submitted: 2013-9-23 11:32 EST
Date Completed: 2013-9-23 11:32 EST

Period of Request

Start Date: 8/28/2013
End Date: 8/30/2013

Documentation

Link: View Documentation for ordered data

Requested Data

Locations: **FIPS:51059** - Fairfax County, VA

CERTIFICATION

Certain datasets can be certified for court cases or insurance claims. Certification fees vary based on the amount of data requested. Learn more about certification.

Certify this order

HELPFUL LINKS

Track your request online

View the documentation for the data you ordered

Climate Data Online website

Report a problem

DID YOU KNOW?

The easiest way to download the files from this email is via right-click (Windows/Linux) or Command-Click (Mac)

Orders only reside on the server for up to 15 days

Data downloads are offered in multiple formats including Adobe PDF, fixed-width ASCII Text (.dat), and comma-separated value (.csv) files.

Mailing Address: National Climatic Data Center, Federal Building, 151 Patton Avenue, Asheville NC 28801-5001
Phone: 1-828-271-4800 **Fax:** 1-828-271-4876

From: NCDC CDO
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/23/2013 11:32:13 AM
Subject: Climate Data Online request 209624 submitted.

You are receiving this email because a request was made using this email address at the NCDC Climate Data Portal website. This email is automatically created and distributed, so please do not reply to this email.
To ensure you receive emails from NCDC, please add noreply@noaa.gov to your address book.

Having issues reading this email?
Click here to view in your browser.

NOAA NATIONAL CLIMATIC DATA CENTER
NATIONAL OCEANIC AND ATMOSPHERIC ADMINISTRATION

Your data request has been successfully submitted!
Click here to track your request

Order Summary

Order Number:	209624
Order Status:	Submitted
Requested Format:	GHCN-Daily PDF
Email Address:	[redacted]
Date Submitted:	2013-9-23 11:32 EST

Period of Request

Start Date:	8/28/2013
End Date:	8/30/2013

Requested Data

Locations:	**FIPS:51059** - Fairfax County, VA

CERTIFICATION
Certain datasets can be certified for court cases or insurance claims. Certification fees vary based on the amount of data requested. Learn more about certification.

HELPFUL LINKS
Track your request online

View Documentation for data

Climate Data Online website

Report a problem

DID YOU KNOW?
Data downloads are offered in multiple formats including Adobe PDF, fixed-width ASCII Text (.dat), and comma-separated value (.csv) files.

NCDC | Climate Data Online | Check request status | CDO Help | FAQs | Data samples & documentation | Contact Us

Mailing Address: National Climatic Data Center, Federal Building, 151 Patton Avenue, Asheville NC 28801-5001
Phone: 1-828-271-4800 **Fax:** 1-828-271-4876

From: Henry, Tracy
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/23/2013 1:06:28 PM
Subject: Cold Case Interview with Detective Farrell and Detective Flanagan

Just in case. Here is the confirmation. Please inform Detective Flanagan.

Subject: Cold Case Interview with Detective Farrell and Detective Flanagan
Location: Chief's Conference Room

Start: Thu 9/26/2013 1:00 PM
End: Thu 9/26/2013 1:30 PM

Recurrence: (none)

Organizer: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.

From: Farrell, John
To: Quinn, Carol; Farrell, John
Sent: 9/16/2013 1:41:40 PM
Subject: corrected
Attachments: MPO Lingenfelter (FINAL).docx

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

Fairfax County Police

Case Number: 2013-2410242

Transcribed on September 6, 2013

****

SMIT: All right, today is Thursday August 29, 2013 it's approximately uh 1841 1841 hours uh, the site, the scene of 7907 Pebble Brook Court Springfield and I'm interviewing one of the witnesses uh MPO uh Lingenfelter. What's your EIN?

LINGENFELTER: 3223 and the new one is 302837.

SMIT: Ok. Um, how many years of service do you have?

LINGENFELTER: Thirteen.

SMIT: Thirteen? Ok. Have you ever been, have you ever been involved in a, a police shooting before?

LINGENFELTER: No.

SMIT: Ok, um, any uh, any uh police shootings or anything before you were ever a Fairfax County police officer or anything like that?

LINGENFELTER: No.

SMIT: You weren't a victim of one or?

LINGENFELTER: No sir.

SMIT: Uh, military?

LINGENFELTER: No.

SMIT: Ok. All right. Uh, I want to get, tell me what happened. Under what, what circumstances did you, did you show up?

LINGENFELTER: Um, a radio call had come out on, involving a domestic situation.

SMIT: Uh, huh.

LINGENFELTER: And uh it was advised by the initial units on scene that a man was in the front uh entry door area, claimed to be armed with a gun. I responded as a back-up unit INAUDIBLE allegations of a weapon being involved. Upon my arrival there were several other units on scene directly in front of the house that had engaged the man in conversation. I observed a man standing in the doorway. It appears that he was inside the residence but his body was in plain view from a screen door or a glass door of some sort, the officers were talking to him. I observed one officer posted out front um, had a weapon trained on the man.

SMIT: Do you know who that was?

LINGENFELTER: I don't recall. I believe it was Dave Parker but I'm not a hundred percent sure.

SMIT: Ok. No problem.

LINGENFELTER: Um, the front of the residence appeared to be well covered with officers and I did not hear any radio traffic about the rear of the property being contained. At such time I advised the dispatcher that I would go to the rear of the residence to keep an eye on it. I heard one of my squad mates uh voice up saying he was a few minutes out from the scene, that was Officer Matt Dannemann.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: Uh, initially I waited for him to arrive so that we'd have two officers coming to the back.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: And um, we heard radio traffic that Canine Seven and Canine Nine.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: Were going to be in route to the scene and they asked that we

wait for them to arrive so that they could deploy a dog with us to the back of the residence.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: Dannemann and I come up the right hand side of the street.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: Uh, to where there was a break in the, in between the houses in to the wood line and waited for a canine officer to arrive. The canine officer that came with us was Matt Kunstel and he was accompanied by 970 Charlie that was uh Erit Hanidias tonight. We made our way to the back of the property going through the wood line. Officer Hanidias uh felt that his presence was unneeded so he went to another assignment and I don't know where he was at.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: And it just ended up being Kunstel, Danneman and myself posted behind some of the large trees watching the rear of the property.

SMIT: All right, did uh, did you uh have your patrol rifle deployed or did Dannemann have his shotgun or?

LINGENFELTER: Dannemann had the shotgun from my cruiser.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: It was loaded with the buckshot rounds.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: Uh, I just had my side uh, side arm with me.

SMIT: Ok. All right, um, just to back up a little bit, um, when you saw a, a white male at the front door?

LINGENFELTER: Yes.

SMIT: Um, could you see, what, what could you see when you were looking in there?

LINGENFELTER: It appears that he was wearing a white shirt or very light colored clothing.

SMIT: Uh, huh.

LINGENFELTER: And I couldn't see the position of his hands, I could just see the outline of his body, I could tell it was a white male with a very light colored tshirt on.

SMIT: Did, could you tell how old he was?

LINGENFELTER: I couldn't, no.

SMIT: Ok. Was there any type of exchange between, could you hear anything exchanged between him and the other officers?

LINGENFELTER: No, I didn't.

SMIT: A verbal, no?

LINGENFELTER: No.

SMIT: Ok. Door slamming or anything like that at that point?

LINGENFELTER: No.

SMIT: Ok. Uh, at that point when you showed up, I noticed there was some debris on the front, stuff on the front lawn.

LINGENFELTER: Yes.

SMIT: Was that already there when you, when you came up.

LINGENFELTER: Yes, it was.

SMIT: Ok and then it looked like there was a screen and some other things. Did you?

LINGENFELTER: The um, the screen door that's shattered or broken I believe that occurred at the time of Tac's entry.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: But that wasn't in place when we initially arrived.

SMIT: Ok. So then uh, so you and Officer Dannemann back here just as cover position covering the rear, and around what time do you think that was? Just round abouts.

LINGENFELTER: Um, approximately 1540, 1545 hours, may have been a little bit earlier, have to check unit status to see what time I got on scene.

SMIT: No problem. So then, so you and, like you said you and Dannemann are back here, you are maintaining uh rear, rear perimeter security and then what happened next?

LINGENFELTER: Uh, we had devised the plan with canine what actions we would take if the man had emerged, would have emerged from the rear of the property um, Dannemann was watching ground level with the shot gun, I was watching second level windows for any type of movement.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: Uh, approximately 1551hours heard one gun shot.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: Checked on our officers back here, it was none of us but based on the, the volume I didn't believe it was any of us from the back.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: We were all ok. The sound projected from the front of the townhouse.

SMIT: Was there any uh radio traffic immediately after that or?

LINGENFELTER: There was.

SMIT: Ok. What, do you remember what it was, I mean.

LINGENFELTER: There was.

SMIT: I know we're going to have a tape of it but.

LINGENFELTER: Yeah, uh, 740 Charlie which is Adam Torres he was I believe he was the first person on the radio to advise there were shots fired and then um, David Neil, I believe he's 730 Charlie tonight.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: He advised of the same of the same traffic and at some point in time Rodney Barnes who's 740 Baker he advised of the same thing cause there was a lot of radio chatter between dispatch and the folks on scene.

SMIT: Right.

LINGENFELTER: Figuring out what was going on, um.

SMIT: The, so from, so you heard the, you heard the gun shot from, you knew it wasn't, it didn't involve you guys, there wasn't anyone shooting at the, you believe at you at that point?

LINGENFELTER: Correct.

SMIT: Did you hear anything else inside the residence, people, you know, normally you can hear people storming up stairs, slamming or anything?

LINGENFELTER: Right, no, we didn't hear anything, um.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: Didn't hear anything from any of the houses adjoining this property.

SMIT: And there was, there was no other wit, uh, people poking out or?

LINGENFELTER: No.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: At some point there was a, like a young girl.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: Here, who was coming in and out and they were able to make contact to that house to get her to stay inside.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: And at some point Mike Riccio came back here with Erit Hanidias.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: And they got, I believe they took an adult women and the child out of this townhouse where the little play, uh, table is sitting there.

SMIT: Um, hm. Ok.

LINGENFELTER: But that was the only foot traffic that uh that we observed back here.

SMIT: Ok. Um, anything else that I'm missing?

LINGENFELTER: Um, at approximately 1647 hours we, we cleared the rear of the property.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: Um, it was advised that Tac had already made entry to the residence and their property was secure.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: 1659 checked in at the command post with uh Lt. Joca, he's my direct supervisor. Initially he advised for myself and Dannemann to respond to the station.

SMIT: Um, hm.

LINGENFELTER: But then we were redirected by Captain Hill to stay here on scene to provide scene security.

SMIT: Who, uh, who put up the uh perimeter tape?

LINGENFELTER: I did.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: Um, 1710 hours I established the crime scene tape at the front of the property and the rear of the property making it an inner and outer.

SMIT: Ok.

LINGENFELTER: Scene. And then approximately 1715 hours I posted at the rear of the property for security.

SMIT: What time was that 1745 you said?

LINGENFELTER: Uh, 1715.

SMIT: Fifteen. Ok, you posted up.

LINGENFELTER: I, I posted as security. And at 1745 Officer Szuminski from Crime Scene, he came around back and started to photograph the rear of the property for crime scene purposes.

SMIT: Ok.

****

Transcribed on //2013

By Karol L. Quinn, Administrative Assistant

From:	Hinson, Jeremy
To:	Farrell, John
CC:	Powers, Linda
Sent:	9/18/2013 4:14:17 PM
Subject:	Emailing: Anthony Quarto OIS Hinson final version
Attachments:	Anthony Quarto OIS Hinson final version.docx

Final edit.

Fairfax County Police Department
Fairfax, Virginia
September 17, 2013

Case Number: 2013-2410242

* * * * * * * * * * *

This is August 29, 2013; it is 1948 hours. I'm Detective Hinson, Cold Case and, uh, Sergeant Thea Pirnat and Sergeant Chantel Cochrane, Chantel Cochran Internal Affairs. And Officer what say your name for us.

QUARTO: Anthony Quarto.

HINSON: Ok. Anthony what was your designator?

QUARTO: 731 Bravo.

HINSON: Ok and what was your assignment today?

QUARTO: Um, I got there pretty late into the call. I showed up with K-9 Seven and the other K-9, I'm not sure what his designator was, um, I met up with K-9 Seven, he was right in front of me, we walked behind a bunch of townhouses, um, we got to what we thought was, you know, the front of the house where everything was taking place but there was a big island like, like a, you know like some, some of these, um, cul-da-sacs in the center of them they'll have like a, like a sidewalk area of grass and trees and stuff . . .

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: And it was behind there and we weren't really sure where it was, where everything was going but we could hear yelling and, uh, then we saw to our right was, uh, Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant Joca so we went over there and, um, then me and, uh, K-9 Seven went back to the left side of the house if you're facing the house but we were still behind that island kind of. I could see through to, um, Torres and, um, Barnes; I couldn't really see, you know, much detail cause I had so much foliage in the way from, you know, this island in-

between me and them I was using, trying to use the trees concealment I guess, it's not really cover, but, um, so me and, uh, K-9 Seven we just stood there seemed like we were there forever and you can hear, I'm not sure if it was Barnes or Torres talking to the, the suspect, uh, going back and forth, um, the suspect said something about I know my rights, he said something like that. Um, then, um, a citizen came out, um, and I turned to Riccio and I said I'm, I'm gonna tell that person to go inside; it's not safe for them to be out here and they had a video camera when I was walking up to him, like hey, just for your safety, can you please go back inside and they were, they were fine. No, uh, they didn't give me any, you know, any worry about it; they just went back in their house. And then I went back to where I where I was posted up in a tree with, uh, K-9 Seven and that's when I heard the gunshot and I saw, um, you know, I didn't, I couldn't, I didn't see, you know, any like really detailed; I couldn't see detail very good cause I have all this foliage in between me and, uh, you know, what was actually going on. You know I saw, you know, what I thought was smoke coming from, you know, where Torres was standing after I heard the shot and then I saw Torres run to the left and then Barnes was in front of him and they kind of took cover to the left of the house and that's all I saw. I heard when after the shot, um, I heard I think it was Torres scream and I heard the guy scream and it looked like he shut his door and maybe fell backwards; I couldn't really tell, um, but that's, that's all I saw.

HINSON: Let me just catch up on my notes, ok, and then I'll go back over some stuff and make sure . . .

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: I'm accurate with what, with what I've got. Ok, what type of call was it; do you remember?

QUARTO: Uh, I believe it was a domestic dispute.

HINSON: And was there any information, um, that you recall receiving about, you know, nature of, of what was going on?

QUARTO: Um, I was actually on my way to another call when it came out and, uh, it was an alarm call, um, I was trying to listen to that and pay attention to the call I was on at the same time. I did hear that there, the guy said he had a gun and I recall, um, Office Neil saying that the gentleman said something about using it if he had to. Um, that, that's all I really knew. Um, before I could get to the alarm, uh, I was cleared, it was cancelled and I made my way over to the actual scene. By this time, there was I, I assumed there was a lot of people there just because I had, you know, I've been trying to get to this other call, it sounded like there was a lot of people there, I didn't actually, um, click on the event and I don't recall looking to see exactly how many people were already there.

HINSON: Ok, so either you heard that the guy said he'd have a gun and use it or, or did you say Officer Neil said that.

QUARTO: Yes, Officer Neil said that over the, the radio.

HINSON: Ok, ok. And you had an alarm call previous to this that was cancelled?

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: All right. Um, are you familiar with this area at all or any of the people involved with it?

QUARTO: I wasn't familiar, I was familiar with the area, but not with any of the people involved.

HINSON: Ok, all right, so we'll go back and, and correct me if I've got any of this wrong. Uh, what time was it that you arrived approximately?

QUARTO: Uh, I have no idea. I, I mean, I can guess but I don't, I don't . . .

HINSON: Did you mark on scene?

QUARTO: I hit on scene . . .

HINSON: Did you mark, ok.

QUARTO: But I don't remember looking at the time when I got there.

HINSON: All right. Ok and you arrived there with K-9 oh seven which you identified as, uh, Officer Riccio.

QUARTO: Yes, as Officer Riccio.

HINSON: And then you and Officer Riccio walked behind some townhouses?

QUARTO: Yeah. When, uh, we got there my cru, my cruiser was parked, uh, right behind his, uh, Suburban, um, went up and I talked to him and we, we developed a plan. We were gonna, he wanted me to go with him and his dog and, um, I think Officer Hanidias went with, uh, K-9 Officer Kunstel and his dog and, uh, we walked – there was a block of townhouses to our left that facing the townhouse in front of, the townhouse is straight down that way.

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: At the time we didn't know exactly where it was so we made a left, cut in behind all these townhouses, you know, we came out to like an open, open lot.

HINSON: Ok. And the, the other officer that you mentioned, I'm sorry; I don't know a lot of people down here. What was the other officer that went with the other K-9?

QUARTO: Uh, Hanidias H-A-N-I-D-I-A-S.

HINSON: Ok and he went with which K-9 officer; do you know?

QUARTO: Um, Officer Kunstel K-U-N-S-T-E-L and they went the opposite way we did.

HINSON: Ok. So whereas you guys broke left and went behind the townhouses they went to the right. . .

QUARTO: They broke right and went to the other town, other side.

HINSON: Ok. And you thought that, uh, the townhouse was in front of the cul-de-sac?

QUARTO: In front of the island?

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: Yes, that's where we had thought it was; that's where the screaming was coming from, uh, well not, they were yelling. I had, I guess I don't know if it was his family member there or something but he was trying to yell to him like what are you doing or I don't know.

HINSON: Ok, the suspect was yelling?

QUARTO: Yeah and I heard what I think was the suspect yell back. I'm sorry if I'm a little scattered; it all happened too quick and I . . .

COCHRANE: That's fine, you're doing great.

HINSON: You just, you're doing great. Do the best you can. Cause you heard the suspect yelling back and forth with another, another involved person, the citizen, is that right?

QUARTO: Yeah, it was, it was a citizen, it wasn't another officer.

COCHRANE: Was the citizen inside the house or?

QUARTO: No, no, no, no, no he was out standing by, uh, Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant, um, Joca. I think he might have been his dad maybe, I think maybe I heard someone say that; I don't know, I'm not sure.

HINSON: So Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant Joca are down towards the townhouse.

QUARTO: To the, yeah, they're to the like they're still behind the island but they're lined up with it straight on looking at it.

HINSON: Ok, basically in front of it.

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: But by the island.

QUARTO: Yeah, the island's in between them and the townhouse.

HINSON: And was this, uh, the subject that was doing the yelling, is he inside the house at this time?

QUARTO: I couldn't see him at that point.

HINSON: All right. Um, so you, you end up to the left of the house behind that island is that correct?

QUARTO: Yeah, to the, um, do you mind can I draw you a picture of how I was.

HINSON: Sure, sure.

QUARTO: It might be easier if I explain it that way.

COCHRANE: I'll get a piece of paper. Here you go.

QUARTO: All right. I'll label it for you. That's where I was and that's the suspect's home there, that's the island, that's me, that's K-9 Seven.

HINSON: Ok, so when you saw Joca and Fish, they're basically right here?

QUARTO: Oh, no.

HINSON: Or they were back in there?

QUARTO: They were back in there and then at that point when we met with Joca and Lieutenant Fish, me and, uh, Riccio went around to here and that's where we stayed until the shooting happened basically.

HINSON: Ok. Anthony would you mind putting your name on top of that just in case it gets separated from my notes I'll know who, who to attribute those to.

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: And would you mind marking and labeling where you saw the Lieutenants Joca and Fish?

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: And the citizen.

QUARTO: They moved too. They moved to a different spot.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: To, I don't know when they did it; I just know they moved prior to us leaving the scene.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: But the last place I saw them when I went over here, I was right kind of right in there.

HINSON: So this drawing here depicts your initial deployment from behind the townhouses.

QUARTO: No audible response.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: Did there come a time where you saw the gentleman inside the townhouse?

QUARTO: I could see him. He was standing inside of his door, you know, I couldn't see; it looked like he had his hands on his head . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: Um, just behind his head like this, you know, I couldn't make out really much of what he was saying; I did hear him say I know my rights. That's about all I can, I could make out, um, and like I said, I couldn't, I couldn't really discern any movement because of the foliage. I couldn't really tell exactly what was going on. Yeah, that's . . .

HINSON: At, at what point in the encounter was it that you, you were able to observe him in the doorway with his hands up like that?

QUARTO: Um, when I was at this position right here. (Taps on table)

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Once we got there, it took me a minute to, you know, see where everything laid at and then finally, you know, as I got set in there . . .

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: I could see where just about where everyone was at.

HINSON: So if I, I remember correctly, this is about the time that you see Barnes and Torres engaging the suspect verbally where he's saying that he knows what his rights are and that you see him in there.

QUARTO: Yeah, yeah.

COCHRANE: So was he behind a screen door?

QUARTO: Yeah, he was behind a screen door too, I could kind of make out the screen door and it looked like he was wearing white shirt maybe.

HINSON: Did you ever see if he came out of the townhouse or did he stay in or?

QUARTO: It looked like to me he was, you know, just standing right there. I was trying to just scan as I'm there and just try to keep an open field of vision; I wasn't really focused on one thing or another. I was so far away from him, um, I couldn't really make out small objects around him so I didn't even know where the gun was or anything like that.

COCHRANE: How far do you think you were away?

QUARTO: Um, man, maybe, maybe like between 25 and 50 yards away maybe. It's a pretty good distance. I know that, uh, if I had to shoot someone from that distance, I would not be comfortable taking a shot at them, let's put it that way.

HINSON: And do we, you deploy a rifle or anything like that?

QUARTO: No, I, at this time, um, I didn't have anything deployed yet. Um, I didn't want to alarm, you know, the neighbors or maybe, you know, he sees a K-9 Officer and another officer and they got their guns out; I didn't want to, you know, put fuel under the fire. He's already got, you know, I think there was at least, least two other guns pointed at him while I was down there so I figured, you know, I'm far away even if I have my gun out it's probably not, I'm not gonna be able to hit him; I'm not gonna be able to do anything so I didn't have my gun out yet.

HINSON: Ok. And are you assigned a rifle?

QUARTO: No, sir.

HINSON: Shotgun?

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: So your handgun was in your holster?

QUARTO: Yes, sir.

HINSON: And your shotgun?

QUARTO: Was in my cruiser.

HINSON: Ok. And after, uh, after you see Barnes and Torres engaging the suspect and he's telling them that he knows, I know my rights and he's got his hands up behind his head, he's behind the screen, the citizen comes out and you told Riccio, hey, I'm gonna tell the guy to go inside . . .

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: You approach the guy, he has a camera . . .

QUARTO: Uh, ha.

HINSON: He doesn't give you any trouble.

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: Do you know where this, um, citizen came from or where he went to?

QUARTO: I don't know, I don't know where he came from; I'm thinking it was the apartments behind me, or the townhouses apart, uh, behind me and to the left it kind of looked like the path that he went, came from and went back on but I didn't look to see what specific house he went into. I'm not even sure it was a guy or girl, guy or girl.

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: I know they were African/American.

HINSON: Anything distinguishing about, uh, the person in case we have to try to talk to them afterwards?

QUARTO: Uh, I think they might have had like really short dreadlocks maybe.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Uh, heavy set, uh, maybe an inch taller than me maybe.

HINSON: And how tall are you?

QUARTO: Uh, five, seven so then probably about five, eight, five nine maybe.

HINSON: Ok, all right. So they go away.

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: And then you rejoin Riccio.

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: And about, and about that time is when you hear the shot or was there a length of time that went by?

QUARTO: Um, I, I can't really say how long went by or not. It seemed like we were out there forever, like I said, uh, my adrenaline was pumping, um, but it's not long after that that, you know, heard the shot, saw the smoke, around where Torres was, um, the guy screamed then I heard Torres yell, maybe it was Torres maybe it was Barnes, maybe it was the guy, I don't know; there's definitely two people screaming. Um I saw Torres and Barnes go to the left of the house right after the shot.

HINSON: And you say that's where they took cover together?

QUARTO: That's where they took cover - together.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Barnes in front of Torres.

HINSON: Ok and what's the, uh, the next thing that, that happens?

QUARTO: Um, next thing I remember, uh, Riccio left me to go back to Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant Joca and, um, I took his spot on the island there, uh, took his vantage point there cause at the time that was the only real spot where you could, you could see the door from there so like maybe I was thinking if that's guy comes back out, um, I'll know before anyone else does because the door opens in and they might not be able to see that cause they're parallel with the house, um, uh, Barnes and Torres. Um, I noticed that a few houses down almost parallel with me to my left was, uh, Dave Parker and, uh, Hanidias, um, Parker had his rifle out, uh, it was like that for a while and then, um, Officer Neil drove a cruiser around in front of the island and it was like right in front of where I was and they started calling him over the PA System. Somebody called dispatch, they had them call the house and talk to the gentleman that was, uh, had just

been shot, um, he didn't answer, um, Officer Barnes said he could hear noises coming from inside, he yelled that and he said it over the radio. I'm not sure he yelled it or he said it over the radio but I definitely heard him say that. Um, I felt like I was there for a while and then, um, the hostage negotiator got there, um, he got on the PA and then, um, I think trying to remember what order everything happened in; the hostage negotiator got on the PA at this point I think the command post was just about to set up and everything, all the Commanders were there and, um, Captain Hill called for the officer involved to come to the command post. So Parker went in and filled, um, went in and filled Torres spot, um, which left Erit Hanidias all alone for a brief minute. Uh, I can't remember; at some point Erit was sent behind the house to get the guy's wife or girlfriend or something . . .

HINSON: This is Hani, Hanidias?

QUARTO: Hanidias was sent back there. I can't remember if it was before or after they called Torres away but eventually I went to where Hanidias and Parker was and Neil went up there with me a few houses down behind, um, Parker and Barnes. Um, I was there for a little bit with, uh, Neil then, uh, Hanidias came back Neil went somewhere else, I don't know where he went but it was me and Hanidias there at that spot in front of the house, um, we were there for a while. I was just waiting, waiting for him to come out of the house and engage us, uh, me and Hanidias we al, he already came up with a plan what we were gonna do if he came out and engaged us, um, and not long after that, um, the TAC Team showed up and, um, they kind of just waved us off and then all of us, I think the TAC guys told us, you know, stay out of view of the house. I think that's what they said; I'm not sure. Um, I couldn't really tell, um, they waved us off and we went back to the island where we were. That was all of us; there was me, uh, Barnes, Parker, Neil and Hanidias were all where I had just came from on the island.

HINSON: So you, Barnes, Neil, Hanidias and Parker or just you Barnes, Hanidias and Parker?

QUARTO: No, me, Barnes, Neil, Hanidias and Parker.

HINSON: Ok and what'd you guys do?

QUARTO: We just waited for TAC kind of just stood there watched TAC take care of everything.

HINSON: Oh. Um, did there ever come a time that you saw anything else important?

QUARTO: Uh, not; I, I saw, I saw him with; I could kind of see the robot where it was and I saw them pull that big truck up and bash in the door. Uh, I saw them make entry to the house and then they said they found him and he was dead, well, they didn't say he was dead, just said he was down. It wasn't until later on I found out that he was dead.

HINSON: Anything else you can think of that you should tell us or that we should know?

QUARTO: No, I wish I could; you know that's all I know, that's all I saw. I wasn't that, I wasn't very close . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: And what I did saw was a lot of it was blocked by that foliage.

HINSON: Ok, all right. Do you have anything?

COCHRANE: I just have a couple of questions. Uh, you said when you walked up you said you heard yelling going on.

QUARTO: Uh, ha.

COCHRANE: Could you make out any of the yelling?

QUARTO: I, you know I can't really say definitely what they were saying back and forth.

COCHRANE: Was it but who you believe to be the father with Lieutenant Fish . . .

QUARTO: Yeah . . .

COCHRANE: And . . .

QUARTO: And . . .

COCHRANE: The guy.

QUARTO: What, what I think was the guy, um; it wasn't anybody else over there that would have been yelling back at the father.

COCHRANE: Do you even hear what the father's saying?

QUARTO: I think he said something like what are you doing; something like that, you know. It was, uh, it was clear to me that he was upset with what his son or whoever this was to him was doing. I could, I kind of got that vibe from him.

COCHRANE: So someone that had vested interest in it.

QUARTO: Yeah, exactly.

COCHRANE: And then, um, uh, when you said they were, when you heard the gun; did you hear the gunshot or did you see the smoke?

QUARTO: I heard, I heard the gunshot, then I saw the smoke.

COCHRANE: And did you hear a yelling going on before from our officers and after or do you not really remember that?

QUARTO: I don't remember if I heard yelling or not, you know, I heard some talking and stuff going on all throughout and I kind of just, kind of just tuned it out, you know, I, I couldn't tell exactly what they were saying in the first place so I was just trying to be vigilant see what was going on.

COCHRANE: You didn't like a gun or anything.

QUARTO: I didn't hear; not specifically I didn't hear anything like gun. If I would have heard gun, I know I would have, I would have heard something like that. It's, you know . . .

COCHRANE: You would recognize it.

QUARTO: I would recognize that.

COCHRANE: And when they were speaking to him on the PA, do you remember what they were saying to him?

QUARTO: Um, Officer Neil was telling me we're here to help you, uh, come to the door with your hands up slowly, we're not, we're not here to hurt you, just leave all your weapons there and stuff like that, you know.

PIRNAT: You only heard one gunshot, right?

QUARTO: Yes, that's all I heard was one gunshot.

PIRNAT: Ok.

HINSON: Did Crime Scene get with you; take your picture or anything?

QUARTO: Yes, sir.

HINSON: Ok. Anymore?

COCHRANE: That's it.

HINSON: Ok, uh, there may come a time, uh, Anthony, that we'll have to sit down again or there may not, um, so uh is all your information up to date?

QUARTO: Uh, let me give you all my phone numbers just in case. Uh . . .

HINSON: What's the best number to reach you?

QUARTO: The best number to reach me at is [redacted]

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: [redacted]

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: [redacted]; that's my cell phone.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Um, my house phone . . .

HINSON: That cell phone is that the one you use?

QUARTO: That's the one I use.

HINSON: That, that will be more than enough.

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: Ok, all right, um.

COCHRANE: Are you a PFC?

QUARTO: No, ma'am, officer.

COCHRANE: Officer. How many years do you have on?

QUARTO: Um, almost a year; maybe ten months maybe.

COCHRANE: Is this your first, uh, office involved shooting?

QUARTO: Yes, ma'am.

COCHRANE: Did a good job.

QUARTO: Thank you.

HINSON: Any previous experience?

QUARTO: No, sir.

HINSON: Uh, ha. All right, ok, it is 2016; I'm going to end the recording.

Date of Interview: August 29, 2013
Typist: Linda Powers

From: [redacted]
To: [redacted]
Sent: 8/29/2013 6:18:17 PM
Subject: Emergency Alert from Fairfax County

There was an officer involved shooting earlier this afternoon. The officer involved is unharmed. All of the appropriate resources have responded and are assisting with the officer's well being.

Please do not call DPSC, the PLC, or your station at this time. The next Event Summary Report will contain updated information.

Auth/LT Tor Bennett

Sent by DPSC Bridge to PD Police Department All (E-mail, Pager, Cell Phone) through the Fairfax County Emergency Alert Network ... powered by Cooper Notification RSAN

Update your profile at http://ean.fairfaxcounty.gov/myhome.php

Reset your password at http://ean.fairfaxcounty.gov/sendpassword.php

Retrieve your username at http://ean.fairfaxcounty.gov/sendusername.php

Reply STOP to stop receiving ALL future alerts and service messages

Contact AlertSupport@Fairfaxcounty.gov for help

From: [redacted]
To:
Sent: 8/29/2013 3:43:58 PM
Subject: Emergency Alert from Fairfax County

Officer involved shooting at 7907 Pebble Brook Court. Staging is [redacted]...TAC CIB IAB and Peer Crime Scene request

Sent by DPSC Bridge to PD CIB Major Crime Commanders (E-mail, Pager, Cell Phone) through the Fairfax County Emergency Alert Network ... powered by Cooper Notification RSAN

Update your profile at http://ean.fairfaxcounty.gov/myhome.php

Reset your password at http://ean.fairfaxcounty.gov/sendpassword.php

Retrieve your username at http://ean.fairfaxcounty.gov/sendusername.php

Reply STOP to stop receiving ALL future alerts and service messages

Contact AlertSupport@Fairfaxcounty.gov for help

From: Torres, Adam D.
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 10/23/2013 7:12:27 AM
Subject: Followup

If you get a free chance, will you please give me a call or come see me? I will most likely be on the 3rd floor

Thankyou

Adam Torres

From: Torres, Adam D.
To: Farrell, John; Hill, Joe R.; Owens, Matt
Sent: 11/8/2013 3:52:27 PM
Subject: Followup

Today I heard what I would consider disturbing news/ rumors concerning my shooting. From one person, who approached me in the cafeteria in the courthouse began asking questions about the shooting. I did not tell him however he told me he heard stories from people at the Mason station that there were/ are ongoing conversations about my "bad shooting" in roll calls and was allegedly heard from the radio on Aug 29. Since I'm not from Mason I wonder how many other stations are getting a hold of their own spin on things especially when those officers werent at the shooting to witness. From West Springfield Ive heard several stories, all on a negative side. Basically it sounds like my reputation around the county is going downhill. On top of that I've been hearing about the great shooting at Mount Vernon a little while ago. And yes I've heard that I shouldn't be worried about what people say, but I'm not sure what anyone is expecting me to think or do when these accusations are going around and I can't do anything about it.

Worst part is I'm stuck wondering where this investigation is heading and no one can tell me anything. All I can hope is someone give me some insight on what to do or expect other than to hang in there, be patient. If/ when I'm cleared of this shooting, is it even worth going back to patrol to deal with the harassment? I'm very aware this is not a very popular shooting among citizens, so when my name gets released, I'm sure ill get some backlash.

Adam Torres

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Arnn, Ted; Ryan, Tom; Schaible, Erin; Smith, Sharon; Russell, David A.; Thompson, Paul
CC: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Griffith, Cara D; Hinson, Jeremy
Sent: 2/5/2014 12:49:41 PM
Subject: FW:

All,

This is an update from John Farrell who is our lead in the Torres OIS. Late yesterday evening, he informed both families (girlfriend/wife, and his parents) that the case had been sent to the DOJ for a review. You can see that email below.

John addressed some items which were brought up. Their claim of destroying evidence is of course not true. We still have the video footage which was aired through the media prior to the OIS. There is no actual video of the shooting. Additional evidence we have is from a neighbor who captured a short video and still pictures, again, well before the OIS.

As far as compensation, I spoke with Risk Management and they will most likely not approve any type of claim (damage to the front door and debris which he threw outside prior to police arrival). This falls under Sovereign Immunity. We will provide the family the phone number to Risk Management in case they elect to contact them.

For the property compensation, the mother is referring to the additional weapons we took from the home as evidence. She has wanted them back from the beginning so they could be sold.

We will stay in contact with the families and update them once we have an understanding of this review. As of noon today, Ray Morrogh has not been provided any type of timeline.

Should anyone have any questions, please let me know.

Bryan
Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant
Cold Case Squad
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: Farrell, John
Sent: Tuesday, February 04, 2014 8:38 PM
To: Holland, Bryan; Flanagan, Christopher
Subject:

I spoke with Maura Harrington and notified her of the federal review. She had a couple of questions and advised me that they filed the lawsuit today and questioned the timing of my phone call. I assured her that it was purely coincidental.

I called the Geer's and notified them. They expressed frustration over the timeliness of the investigation and the fact that a federal review would increase the amount of time without resolution. They wanted specific reasons why the case was being reviewed. They want to speak directly with Ray Morrogh. I will advise Mr. Morrogh of that tomorrow. They want to know who is responsible for the damages to the residence from the forced entrance. They also want us to compensate them for the property we have retained.

The phone call was a bit contentious and they accused us of destroying evidence specifically the recording that the neighbor took of the standoff prior to the shooting. Their position is that the shooting was captured on video and that we destroyed it.

I advised them that I would be back in touch by the end of the week and would advise them if someone had been assigned to work the case from the Dept of Justice.

John

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 11/21/2013 11:29:48 AM
Subject: FW:
Attachments: Officer Involved Shooting Fact Sheet.docx

Bryan

Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant
Cold Case Squad
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Lee, Gun
Sent: Monday, November 18, 2013 8:09 AM
To: Holland, Bryan
Subject:

Can you check please.

Gun

Captain Gun Lee
Commander, Major Crimes Division
Fairfax County Police Department
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

Officer Involved Shooting Fact Sheet

(PFC Adam Torres)

- The incident occurred on Aug 29, 2013 (82 days ago)
- Over 300 investigative hours spent just by the lead detective in this case
- 3 Cold case detectives completed extensive work and other investigative tasks (writing supplements, analyzing videos and pictures. Crime Scene detectives processed the scene and analyzed extensive data/evidence).
- 3 Admin Assistants utilized hundreds of hours in transcribing interviews. Currently, we have over 350 pages of transcriptions.
- Since Aug, nearly 20 detectives have contributed to the case/investigation.
- Over 100 interviews conducted, to include family/friends of the deceased (Over 25 interviews with police personnel).
- On the night of the incident, over 20 homes were canvassed. Two nights later, detectives canvassed 72 of the 73 homes in the development.
- The lead detective must read each transcript and become familiar with what was observed and heard by all involved. He must then incorporate this information, if vital, into his report. With this case, there are over 25 transcripts to review.

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Desmond, Bill
CC: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/5/2013 12:57:21 PM
Subject: FW:

Bill, is something they can jump on downstairs. The Chief is meeting with the family tomorrow and I'd like to get this back to them.

Bryan

Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant
Cold Case Squad
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Thursday, September 05, 2013 12:44 PM
To: Holland, Bryan
Subject:

Reference the OIS the decedent's wife has given us permission to image the cell phone and is allowing me to view the CALL LOG and TEXT MESSAGES from the date of the incident. She understands that the whole phone will be imaged however I will only look at information dated on 8/29/13. The cell phone is in the property room – I would like to see if we could have that done prior to the meeting with the family.

Case # 2012-2410242 – prop # 774872

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Azcarate, Eduardo
To: Farrell, John
CC: Wehrlen, Andrew; Broderick, Shelley; Walker, Bud; Gotthardt, Don; Caldwell, Lucy H.
Sent: 1/31/2014 6:59:26 PM
Subject: FW: [Talkwalker Alerts] Alert for fairfax county police

Here is a link to the article.

Eddy

Master Police Officer Eduardo J. Azcarate
Public Information Office
Fairfax County Police

-----Original Message-----
From: alerts@talkwalker.com [alerts@talkwalker.com]
Received: Friday January 31, 2014, 18:48
To: Azcarate, Eduardo [redacted]
Subject: [Talkwalker Alerts] Alert for fairfax county police

talkwalkeralerts

Latest News from our blog: Top 3 Digital Trends for your 2014 Marketing: Part 2/3
If you like our Alerts, please help us keep this service free by liking and following!

News

1 new result

John Geer death: Friends, family question investigation

WJLA) - Almost six months after a **Fairfax County** man was shot and killed by **police** during a standoff, there's still no progress on the investigation into what happened. Friends and family...

01/31/14 18:29 | United States | wjla.com

Tweet

Delete Alert | Manage Alerts | Create Alert

If you like our Alerts, please help us keep this service free by liking and following!

From: Farrell, John
To: Griffith, Cara D
Sent: 9/1/2013 9:32:33 AM
Subject: Fw:

----- Original Message -----
From: Farrell, John
Sent: Sunday, September 01, 2013 09:32 AM
To: Holland, Bryan
Cc: Flanagan, Christopher; Smith, James R.

Lt Holland -

John Geer's mother called and stated that the family wants a copy of all his contacts in his phone in order to contact people for the funeral arrangements which are set for Wednesday.

I would like to see if we could get access to the phone at crime scene and have the contacts electronically downloaded today in order to accomodate her.

Thanks,

John

From:	Flanagan, Christopher
To:	Farrell, John
Sent:	9/2/2013 9:39:06 PM
Subject:	Fw:
Attachments:	VN520127.WMA

From: Laitinen, Crystal
Sent: Monday, September 02, 2013 12:09 AM
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Subject:

Parker--

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From:	Flanagan, Christopher
To:	Farrell, John
Sent:	9/2/2013 9:38:51 PM
Subject:	Fw:
Attachments:	VN520128.WMA

From: Laitinen, Crystal
Sent: Monday, September 02, 2013 12:10 AM
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Subject:

Kushner

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From:	Flanagan, Christopher
To:	Farrell, John
Sent:	9/2/2013 9:37:52 PM
Subject:	Fw:
Attachments:	VN520129.WMA

From: Laitinen, Crystal
Sent: Monday, September 02, 2013 12:10 AM
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Subject:

Manzo

ATTACHMENT PRODUCED NATIVELY

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Russell, David A.
CC: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Thompson, Paul
Sent: 1/31/2014 9:10:13 PM
Subject: Fw:

Captain, I just want to share a few concerns we have with today's discussion about Geer.
Thank you

Sent from my BlackBerry Wireless Handheld

From: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: Friday, January 31, 2014 07:06 PM
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Subject: Re:

If it means anything...I agree 100 percent. We communicate with families in all of our cases throughout the investigation. I think it may undermine our credibility with families if we tell them some things and other police contacts relay other things. I suspect a family would question why the detectives have been in touch with them throughout the case and now their not sharing info that someone else is. I can't think of a reason why the detective wouldn't be the one to give them this info since we're the ones that meet with them when officers are cleared.

From: Holland, Bryan
Sent: Friday, January 31, 2014 05:28 PM
To: Farrell, John
Cc: Flanagan, Christopher
Subject: Re:

Thank you for the update John .. I agree w/ you and your assessment. We should notify them and keep that line of communication open.

I'll touch base w/ the Captain and Major on Monday to voice those concerns.

Sent from my BlackBerry Wireless Handheld

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Friday, January 31, 2014 03:55 PM
To: Holland, Bryan
Cc: Flanagan, Christopher
Subject:

LT. Holland,

I was notified by Ray Morrogh today that the FBI will be the lead federal agency on the Geer shooting. He did not have the name of the agent(s) or US attorney that will be handling the investigation. We discussed notifying the Geer family of the federal review and Mr. Morrogh supported notifying them.

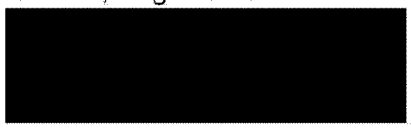
After speaking with you I later met with Captain Russell, Lt. Thompson and Major Smith and advised them (as we discussed) of my plan to call the Geer family. The purpose of the call was to simply update them and not to discuss the issues with the employment records. They felt that it would be necessary to advise Chief Roessler first. I was later advised by Lt. Thompson that the Chief would handle the notification however he wanted direction from Mr. Morrogh in order to initiate communication.

I later learned from Lt. Thompson that Mr. Morrogh declined to direct the Chief to notify the family. It is my understanding that the family will not be notified at this time.

At this point I am not sure how, if, or when the family will be notified of the federal review. Obviously if they learn of it from outside sources it will contribute to their concerns of mistrust and cover ups. I feel that I am responsible for keeping them and Officer Torres up to date with the status of the investigation and am unable to do so based on what happened today. I feel the best course of action is for me to continue communicating with the family directly to the degree that the information that I share with them does not hinder the local or federal investigation.

We can touch base on this next week. Just wanted to keep you in the loop.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



From: Holland, Bryan
To: Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John; Hinson, Jeremy; Bibeault, Daniel; Stallings, Erik S.
CC: Deane, Eric; Cory, Eli; Durden, Lucas
Sent: 8/29/2013 7:31:06 PM
Subject: Fw:

John F... Bebo is at Sta, jeremy and Erik are enr too for interviews.. Once I get more cleared I'll send them to sta. Deane is doing S/W..

Sent from my BlackBerry Wireless Handheld

----- Original Message -----
From: Holland, Bryan
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 07:11 PM
To: Smith, James R.; Farrell, John
Subject: Re:

Tks

Sent from my BlackBerry Wireless Handheld

----- Original Message -----
From: Smith, James R.
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 06:58 PM
To: Farrell, John; Holland, Bryan
Subject:

Case recovered.
Det. Jim Smith. Crime Scene

From: Farrell, John
To: Holland, Bryan
CC: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 2/28/2014 3:34:13 PM
Subject: FW:

Tac guys I need to talk to on OIS.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Friday, February 28, 2014 3:33 PM
To: Bauer, Shawn
Subject:

Reference our conversation here are the guys I will need to talk to:

Guckenberger
Fasci
Northrup
Phillips
Massaro
Carroll
Depoto
Dehaven

Not sure what your work week is looking like but maybe I could talk to 2 or 3 guys a day next week or the week after..

Thanks…!

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher
CC: Barrett, Shawn; Lee, Gun; Thompson, Paul
Sent: 11/12/2013 2:29:28 PM
Subject: FW: A Torres

info

-----Original Message-----
From: Arnn, Ted
Sent: Friday, November 08, 2013 5:59 PM
To: Holland, Bryan
Subject: Re: A Torres

There are issues we will have to work out next week. No meeting yet.

Major Ted Arnn
Fairfax County Police Department
Internal Affairs Bureau

Sent via BlackBerry Wireless

----- Original Message -----
From: Holland, Bryan
Sent: Friday, November 08, 2013 05:56 PM
To: Arnn, Ted
Subject: A Torres

Hey Maj,

Have you had a chance to speak with Ray Morrogh. I understand you two may have discussed information which could be pertinent to our investigation, concerning possible "anger issues".

Bryan

Sent from my BlackBerry Wireless Handheld

From: Smith, Sharon
To: Thompson, Paul; Russell, David A.; Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Sterling, John G.; Wallace, John
Sent: 1/31/2014 8:30:00 PM
Subject: Fw: ABC channel 7 @ 11pm

FYI.....

----- Original Message -----
From: Kline, Michael
Sent: Friday, January 31, 2014 08:03 PM
To: Kim, Tonny
Cc: FCPD-Admin Staff Restricted
Subject: Re: ABC channel 7 @ 11pm

Thx
Major Mike Kline
Fairfax County Police Dept
Commander, Internal Affairs Bureau

----- Original Message -----
From: Kim, Tonny
Sent: Friday, January 31, 2014 08:01 PM
To: Burns, Jane A; Owens, Matt; Pirnat, Thea; Forrest, Timothy M; Billeb, Todd; Scianna, Vincent; Day, Darrin; Kline, Michael
Subject: ABC channel 7 @ 11pm

Channel 7 news is having a special report regarding Torres' shooting.

From: Lee, Gun
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Sent: 8/29/2013 11:38:52 PM
Subject: Fw: All Edits Incorporated on this release

FYI

From: Perez, Richard
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 11:28 PM
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Ryan, Tom; Lee, Gun; Arnn, Ted
Subject: All Edits Incorporated on this release

Gentlemen,

Below is the draft release that incorporates all the submitted edits. Could please take one more look at it.

Chief, as soon as you give me the go, we can push the send button. Sir, are you going to send out an internal communications as you've done in previous occasions before we push this out to the public,? Is so, I can wait for you to put out the internal communications first, before sending this out to the public.

Just let us know sir what you'd like us to do,

Thanks all,

Rich,

Captain Richard J. Perez
Public Information Office
Fairfax County Police Department
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Walker, Bud
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 11:22 PM
To: Perez, Richard
Subject: this one!

Officer Involved Shooting in Springfield Area

West Springfield Police District - Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred this afternoon. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court involving a man whom the complainant advised was armed with a firearm. Upon arrival of police, several officers encountered the complainant outside the residence. The officers conducted negotiations with the man at the front door of the residence and they attempted to have him come out of the home peacefully. During the negotiations a patrol officer fired a single shot that struck the man. The man then barricaded himself inside the residence.

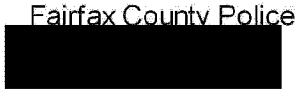
For the purpose of rendering aid, the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, tactical officers found the man deceased.

The decedent has been identified as 46-year-old John Geer. The officer involved was placed on routine

administrative leave while the investigation continues.

All information provided in this release is based on preliminary investigation and may be subject to revision as the investigation continues.

PFC Bud Walker
Public Information Officer
Fairfax County Police



From: Holland, Bryan
To: Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D
CC: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/3/2013 8:33:40 PM
Subject: Fw: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

We can chat more on this tomorrow..

Sent from my BlackBerry Wireless Handheld

From: Lee, Gun
Sent: Tuesday, September 03, 2013 08:30 PM
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Cc: Thompson, Paul
Subject: Fw: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

Just an FYI only

From: Piper, John
Sent: Tuesday, September 03, 2013 08:18 PM
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Barrett, Shawn; Ryan, Tom; Arnn, Ted; Day, Darrin; Lee, Gun; Thompson, Paul
Cc: Edmunds, Chris; Piper, John
Subject: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

Sirs,

Here is a brief update on where the phone "threat" investigation from earlier today stands.

We have tentatively identified the caller as:

[redacted]
White Male
[redacted]
1997: charged with misd domestic assault in Henrico Co VA, found guilty of same
1999: charged with Assaulting a Police Officer in NJ, found guilty of simple assault
1999: charged with misd assault and battery on family member in Henrico Co VA, NP'ed
Works as OTR driver for Mesilla Valley Transportation (according to Facebook)

The call, which lasted less than a minute, stated:

"Hey I seen something on the internet. I see that a couple of Fairfax county pigs murdered a man for not letting them in on an illegal search. I'm thinking how about we the people just drive by and murder a couple of your pigs in retaliation. You fucking assholes work for we the people, we don't work for you, we don't serve you, we don't answer to you. You need to remember were your pay check comes from. Have a good day."

Detective Gubanich (NVRIC-CID) is the lead on this case. He has recovered the CD from DPSC, and is working with our analysts to conduct additional research on this subject's background, associations, etc.,

so we can obtain a more complete threat picture. We have an email into Deputy Commonwealth's Attorney Casey Lingan, seeking his guidance on this statement, and whether or not their office will prosecute at this point. We believe the statement is not specific enough to meet the threat code. With only one call, we do not have sufficient probable cause for a violation of the harassing phone call code section; however, we will of course defer to Casey's opinion and proceed accordingly.

Either way, we will continue to further vet this subject, by reaching out to his local Police Department in PA to determine if they have had any additional contacts or local arrests. Once we do this and fully confirm his identify, we can draft a situational awareness bulletin with the subject's identifying information, vehicle info, DMV photo, and a synopsis of his call to DPSC. This bulletin will be shared with FCPD via the BLUENET and email.

I will keep you updated on this case and advise what Casey has to say ref possible prosecution.

Let me know if you have any questions.

Thanks,

John

From: Lee, Gun
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
CC: Thompson, Paul
Sent: 9/3/2013 8:30:02 PM
Subject: Fw: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

Just an FYI only

From: Piper, John
Sent: Tuesday, September 03, 2013 08:18 PM
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Barrett, Shawn; Ryan, Tom; Arnn, Ted; Day, Darrin; Lee, Gun; Thompson, Paul
Cc: Edmunds, Chris; Piper, John
Subject: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

Sirs,

Here is a brief update on where the phone "threat" investigation from earlier today stands.

We have tentatively identified the caller as:

[redacted]
White Male
[redacted]
1997: charged with misd domestic assault in Henrico Co VA, found guilty of same
1999: charged with Assaulting a Police Officer in NJ, found guilty of simple assault
1999: charged with misd assault and battery on family member in Henrico Co VA, NP'ed
Works as OTR driver for Mesilla Valley Transportation (according to Facebook)

The call, which lasted less than a minute, stated:

"Hey I seen something on the internet. I see that a couple of Fairfax county pigs murdered a man for not letting them in on an illegal search. I'm thinking how about we the people just drive by and murder a couple of your pigs in retaliation. You fucking assholes work for we the people, we don't work for you, we don't serve you, we don't answer to you. You need to remember were your pay check comes from. Have a good day."

Detective Gubanich (NVRIC-CID) is the lead on this case. He has recovered the CD from DPSC, and is working with our analysts to conduct additional research on this subject's background, associations, etc., so we can obtain a more complete threat picture. We have an email into Deputy Commonwealth's Attorney Casey Lingan, seeking his guidance on this statement, and whether or not their office will prosecute at this point. We believe the statement is not specific enough to meet the threat code. With only one call, we do not have sufficient probable cause for a violation of the harassing phone call code section; however, we will of course defer to Casey's opinion and proceed accordingly.

Either way, we will continue to further vet this subject, by reaching out to his local Police Department in PA to determine if they have had any additional contacts or local arrests. Once we do this and fully confirm his identify, we can draft a situational awareness bulletin with the subject's identifying information, vehicle info, DMV photo, and a synopsis of his call to DPSC. This bulletin will be shared with FCPD via the BLUENET and email.

I will keep you updated on this case and advise what Casey has to say ref possible prosecution.

Let me know if you have any questions.

Thanks,

John

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D
Sent: 9/4/2013 7:57:52 PM
Subject: Fw: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

Sent from Windows Mail

From: Thompson, Paul
Sent: Wednesday, September 4, 2013 7:05 PM
To: Piper, John
Cc: Lee, Gun, Holland, Bryan

Thank you.

From: Piper, John
Sent: Wednesday, September 04, 2013 06:48 PM
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Barrett, Shawn; Ryan, Tom; Arnn, Ted; Day, Darrin; Lee, Gun; Thompson, Paul
Cc: Edmunds, Chris; Gubanich, Jon; Yance-Houser, Emily; Hardy, James; Piper, John
Subject: RE: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

All,

Last update on this case:

ACWA Casey Lingan has reviewed the material and determined that the statement does not rise to the level of being a violation of the phone threat code section.

My analysts will be drafting a situational awareness bulletin, which will be shared with patrol and others and posted to the BLUENET. Detective Gubanich is still covering all the bases and touching base with the subject's local police department to ensure we have a complete threat picture.

I appreciate the quick response on this matter by Detective Gubanich and Analyst Emily Yance-Houser. Great work guys!

Thanks,

John

From: Piper, John
Sent: Tuesday, September 03, 2013 8:18 PM
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Barrett, Shawn; Ryan, Tom; Arnn, Ted; Day, Darrin; Lee, Gun; Thompson, Paul
Cc: Edmunds, Chris; Piper, John
Subject: DPSC "Phone Threat" (UPDATE)

Sirs,

Here is a brief update on where the phone "threat" investigation from earlier today stands.

We have tentatively identified the caller as:

[redacted]
White Male

[redacted]

1997: charged with misd domestic assault in Henrico Co VA, found guilty of same
1999: charged with Assaulting a Police Officer in NJ, found guilty of simple assault
1999: charged with misd assault and battery on family member in Henrico Co VA, NP'ed
Works as OTR driver for Mesilla Valley Transportation (according to Facebook)

The call, which lasted less than a minute, stated:

"Hey I seen something on the internet. I see that a couple of Fairfax county pigs murdered a man for not letting them in on an illegal search. I'm thinking how about we the people just drive by and murder a couple of your pigs in retaliation. You fucking assholes work for we the people, we don't work for you, we don't serve you, we don't answer to you. You need to remember were your pay check comes from. Have a good day."

Detective Gubanich (NVRIC-CID) is the lead on this case. He has recovered the CD from DPSC, and is working with our analysts to conduct additional research on this subject's background, associations, etc., so we can obtain a more complete threat picture. We have an email into Deputy Commonwealth's Attorney Casey Lingan, seeking his guidance on this statement, and whether or not their office will prosecute at this point. We believe the statement is not specific enough to meet the threat code. With only one call, we do not have sufficient probable cause for a violation of the harassing phone call code section; however, we will of course defer to Casey's opinion and proceed accordingly.

Either way, we will continue to further vet this subject, by reaching out to his local Police Department in PA to determine if they have had any additional contacts or local arrests. Once we do this and fully confirm his identify, we can draft a situational awareness bulletin with the subject's identifying information, vehicle info, DMV photo, and a synopsis of his call to DPSC. This bulletin will be shared with FCPD via the BLUENET and email.

I will keep you updated on this case and advise what Casey has to say ref possible prosecution.

Let me know if you have any questions.

Thanks,

John

From: Kidd, Mark
To: Harrington, Thomas J; Black, Anthony; Decoster, Darrin; Farrell, John; Hinson, Jeremy; Nicolio, Amy; Wallace, Stephen; Burke, William M.; Byerson, Brian J; Kroll, David; Castilon, Richard; Christian, Nicole; Wang, Teresa Marie; Williams, Pamela; Anderson, Lester
Sent: 9/1/2013 5:03:04 AM
Subject: FW: ESR 08-31-13 Night

From: McGowan, Graham
Sent: Sunday, September 01, 2013 5:02:59 AM (UTC-05:00) Eastern Time (US & Canada)
To: FCPD-Dutyrpt
Subject: ESR 08-31-13 Night

Event Summary Report
Saturday, August 31, 2013
Night Shift
1730 - 0530

PLC: Lieutenant Dean Lay
DO: Captain Graham McGowan
Julian Dates: Sat 243 Sun 244

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY - LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

Staffing Modifications
[redacted]

Miscellaneous Information & Notifications
CIB – Detectives conducted a canvass in the Pebble Brook Court area (Station 7) reference the OIS
Mount Vernon - [redacted] 20132430181
Mclean – [redacted]
Fair Oaks – [redacted]
OSB – [redacted]

Significant Events
210 Bomb Threat 20132430130 [redacted] **1652 hours**
[redacted]
320 DOA [redacted] **(FS01) 2353 hours**
[redacted]
201 Burglary [redacted] **20132440004 0101 hours**
[redacted]

620 Disorderly/DIP/use of force [redacted] 20132440024 0230 hours

[redacted]

241 Domestic assault/ use of force [redacted] 20132440015 0027 hours

[redacted]

20132430201 Franconia

[redacted]

This document is FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY and should be considered Law Enforcement Sensitive. Dissemination outside the FCPD is restricted and requires approval of a command staff officer. Information is based on preliminary findings and is subject to changes upon further investigation.

From:	Kidd, Mark
To:	Harrington, Thomas J; Black, Anthony; Decoster, Darrin; Farrell, John; Hinson, Jeremy; Nicolio, Amy; Wallace, Stephen; Burke, William M.; Byerson, Brian J; Kroll, David; Castilon, Richard; Christian, Nicole; Wang, Teresa Marie; Williams, Pamela; Anderson, Lester
Sent:	8/30/2013 4:47:51 AM
Subject:	FW: ESR 8-29-13 Mids

From: Powell, Jeff
Sent: Friday, August 30, 2013 4:47:45 AM (UTC-05:00) Eastern Time (US & Canada)
To: FCPD-Dutyrpt
Subject: ESR 8-29-13 Mids

Event Summary Report
August 29, 2013
Night Shift
1730-0530

PLC: Lieutenant Tor Bennett
DO: Captain Jeff Powell
Julian Date 241-242

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY - LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

STAFFING

[redacted]

MISCELLANEOUS
20132410255-[redacted]

20132420029-[redacted]

[redacted]

SIGNIFICANT EVENTS
PSA 730 / Domestic Violence - Officer Involved Shooting / 7907 Pebble Brook Ct / 20132410240 / 1439 hours
West Springfield Units were dispatched to a Domestic Violence where it was reported that one party was armed with a firearm. Once officers were on the scene the event escalated into an Officer Involved Shooting. No officers were injured. U001/CIB/CSS/Peer Support and all other associated commanders and units responded. The investigation is still active. Chief Roessler also sent an FCPD email regarding the incident for informational purposes.

[redacted]

[redacted]

This Document is For Official Use Only and Should be Considered Law Enforcement Sensitive. Dissemination outside the FCPD is restricted and requires approval of a command staff officer

From: Farrell, John
To: Holland, Bryan
Sent: 8/29/2013 10:18:58 PM
Subject: Fw: First Draft!

From: Walker, Bud
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 09:51 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: RE: First Draft!

10-4 buddy, but just to let you know, Capt. Perez has sent it to I.A., Ryan and Roessler, who are also sending me edits..

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 9:50 PM
To: Walker, Bud
Subject: Re: First Draft!

Gonna need to tweak this - I'll email you in a bit

From: Lee, Gun
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 09:47 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: Fw: First Draft!

From: Walker, Bud
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 08:52 PM
To: Lee, Gun
Subject: First Draft!

Officer Involved Shooting in Springfield Area

West Springfield Police District - Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred this afternoon. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court involving a man who reportedly was armed with a weapon. Upon arrival, officers found the girlfriend outside the residence, who had self-evacuated. Officers also found a number of household items which the man had reportedly thrown outside. The man confronted officers at the door threatening violence towards the officers. Officers commenced negotiating with the man as they tried to have him come out. Preliminary indications are that at some point, one officer fired a single shot that struck the man. The man then barricaded himself inside the residence.

For the purpose of rendering aid, the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, officers found the man deceased.

The decedent has been identified as John Geer, 46, of 7907 Pebble Brook Court. The officer involved will be placed on administrative leave pending the shooting investigation.

This investigation is ongoing. All information provided in this release is based on preliminary investigation and may be subject to revision as the investigation continues.

PFC Bud Walker
Public Information Officer
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Lee, Gun
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 8/29/2013 9:47:28 PM
Subject: Fw: First Draft!

From: Walker, Bud
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 08:52 PM
To: Lee, Gun
Subject: First Draft!

Officer Involved Shooting in Springfield Area

West Springfield Police District - Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred this afternoon. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court involving a man who reportedly was armed with a weapon. Upon arrival, officers found the girlfriend outside the residence, who had self-evacuated. Officers also found a number of household items which the man had reportedly thrown outside. The man confronted officers at the door threatening violence towards the officers. Officers commenced negotiating with the man as they tried to have him come out. Preliminary indications are that at some point, one officer fired a single shot that struck the man. The man then barricaded himself inside the residence.

For the purpose of rendering aid, the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, officers found the man deceased.

The decedent has been identified as John Geer, 46, of 7907 Pebble Brook Court. The officer involved will be placed on administrative leave pending the shooting investigation.

This investigation is ongoing. All information provided in this release is based on preliminary investigation and may be subject to revision as the investigation continues.

PFC Bud Walker
Public Information Officer
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 8/30/2013 4:11:39 AM
Subject: Fw: First Draft!

From: Lee, Gun
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 09:47 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: Fw: First Draft!

From: Walker, Bud
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 08:52 PM
To: Lee, Gun
Subject: First Draft!

Officer Involved Shooting in Springfield Area

West Springfield Police District - Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred this afternoon. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court involving a man who reportedly was armed with a weapon. Upon arrival, officers found the girlfriend outside the residence, who had self-evacuated. Officers also found a number of household items which the man had reportedly thrown outside. The man confronted officers at the door threatening violence towards the officers. Officers commenced negotiating with the man as they tried to have him come out. Preliminary indications are that at some point, one officer fired a single shot that struck the man. The man then barricaded himself inside the residence.

For the purpose of rendering aid, the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, officers found the man deceased.

The decedent has been identified as John Geer, 46, of 7907 Pebble Brook Court. The officer involved will be placed on administrative leave pending the shooting investigation.

This investigation is ongoing. All information provided in this release is based on preliminary investigation and may be subject to revision as the investigation continues.

PFC Bud Walker
Public Information Officer
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Lee, Gun
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Sent: 8/30/2013 1:53:29 PM
Subject: FW: FYI

FYI

From: Perez, Richard
Sent: Friday, August 30, 2013 1:29 PM
To: Barrett, Shawn; Lee, Gun; Ryan, Tom
Cc: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.
Subject: FYI

News Channel reporter has interviewed decedent's father, and two others in the neighborhood who are saying FCPD used excessive force. The father is apparently pretty upset and gave an emotional interview. Ch7 reporter obviously wanted us to go on camera to comment on this, we will not, as per our previous discussion.

Just want all to be informed that this report will likely air at noon.

Rich,

Captain Richard J. Perez
Public Information Office
Fairfax County Police Department
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Hardy, James
To: 'Jason Callahan [redacted]'; 'Cervantes, Maria Y.'; 'Krohn, Barry R.'
CC: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Sent: 11/15/2013 4:51:52 PM
Subject: FW: Geer shooting
Attachments: violent post.PNG

Greetings all,

This post was brought to my attention today from our (FCPD) Cold Case Homicide Division. They are currently investigating an officer involved shooting and happened to come across the attached post. The poster has no relation to the FCPD case but we wanted to bring it to your attention because he / she advises that they reside at [redacted]. Don't know if you have had any run-ins with any individuals at this address but just wanted you to be aware in the event anyone responds there in the future.

If you have any further questions about the case or post, please contact 2LT Bryan Holland or Detective John Farrell of the Homicide division at the listed e-mail addresses.

Thanks,

Jim

Second Lieutenant James Hardy
Fairfax County Police Department
Northern Virginia Regional Intelligence Center
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, VA 22030
[redacted]

NOTICE: This communication may contain Law Enforcement Sensitive Information. Do not disseminate, copy, or forward this email unless permission to release its contents have been obtained by the original sender.

-----Original Message-----
From: Holland, Bryan
Sent: Friday, November 15, 2013 2:51 PM
To: Hardy, James
Cc: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D
Subject: FW: Geer shooting

Jim,

Ref our conversation, here is the information. This post is from an officer involved shooting we had in Aug in the West Springfield area. Above is the post which is taken directly from the link below which carries the article.

PWCO PD should be aware of this post and the address for officer safety reasons!

John Farrell who is our lead detective in our OIS, or myself can be contacted if there are any questions.

Thanks again Jim,
Bryan

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Friday, November 15, 2013 1:58 PM

To: Holland, Bryan
Subject: Geer shooting

Lt. Holland,

The below listed website has generated some pretty threatening posts. I wanted to forward this to you for officer safety reasons. I think this is information that should be taken into account when the time comes to make the decision about releasing the officer's name.

Additionally I have attached a post that should probably be forwarded to [redacted] department for informational purposes.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: John Farrell [mailto:[redacted]
Sent: Thursday, November 14, 2013 10:58 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject:

http://w[redacted]/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/

Sent from my iPad

[redacted] 2 weeks ago (edited) - Shared publicly

Plain and Simple, I STAY ARMED. I could only dream this would happen to me, I would leave every single on of these pigs lifeless for their actions against our constitutional rights, so PLEASE COME VISIT ME SO I CAN END YOUR REIGN OF TYRANNY!!MOTHER FUCKERS [redacted] WAITING

+1 - Reply

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Hardy, James
CC: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D
Sent: 11/15/2013 2:50:38 PM
Subject: FW: Geer shooting
Attachments: violent post.PNG

Jim,

Ref our conversation, here is the information. This post is from an officer involved shooting we had in Aug in the West Springfield area. Above is the post which is taken directly from the link below which carries the article.

[redacted] should be aware of this post and the address for officer safety reasons!

John Farrell who is our lead detective in our OIS, or myself can be contacted if there are any questions.

Thanks again Jim,
Bryan

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Friday, November 15, 2013 1:58 PM
To: Holland, Bryan
Subject: Geer shooting

Lt. Holland,

The below listed website has generated some pretty threatening posts. I wanted to forward this to you for officer safety reasons. I think this is information that should be taken into account when the time comes to make the decision about releasing the officer's name.

Additionally I have attached a post that should probably be forwarded to [redacted] department for informational purposes.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: John Farrell [mailto:[redacted]]
Sent: Thursday, November 14, 2013 10:58 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject:

http://www.[redacted]/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/

Sent from my iPad

[redacted] 2 weeks ago (edited) - Shared publicly

Plain and Simple, I STAY ARMED. I could only dream this would happen to me, I would leave every single on of these pigs lifeless for their actions against our constitutional rights, so PLEASE COME VISIT ME SO I CAN END YOUR REIGN OF TYRANNY!!!MOTHER FUCKERS [redacted] WAITING

+1 · Reply

From: Lee, Gun
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Sent: 9/3/2013 3:46:54 PM
Subject: Fw: Geer shooting

FYI

From: Perez, Richard
Sent: Tuesday, September 03, 2013 03:35 PM
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Ryan, Tom; Barrett, Shawn
Cc: Lee, Gun
Subject: FW: Geer shooting

FYI, that father continues to WashPo, who will publish another article tonight. See reporter's questions to us below.

Rich,

Captain Richard J. Perez
Public Information Office
Fairfax County Police Department
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Caldwell, Lucy H.
Sent: Tuesday, September 03, 2013 3:26 PM
To: 'Jouvenal, Justin [redacted]
Subject: Geer shooting

Justin; thank you for providing the opportunity to respond in advance. Since this is an active, ongoing investigation, I'm not sure that we will be able to release any additional information prior to your deadline today. I've forwarded your requests for info and will let you know once I hear back.
Lucy

From: Jouvenal, Justin [redacted]
Sent: Tuesday, September 03, 2013 3:02 PM
To: Caldwell, Lucy H.
Subject: Geer shooting

Wanted to give you every opportunity to respond to what the family is saying about the Geer shooting.

John Geer's father said:

The detective on the case told him over the weekend that John Geer was unarmed at the time he was shot by a Fairfax County police officer. John Geer did not have a gun in his hand or in his waistband or anywhere else on his person. Father said detective told him a holstered handgun was found on a landing on the stairs in the home. The stairs are a "couple steps" away from the front door, where Geer had his standoff with police and was shot.

Geer's father does not believe his son's shooting was justified.

I'm sure there's more to the story and your officer had a good reason to open fire, so help me out so I can tell a complete story and not make you look bad again. Maybe at the very least you can give us a generic statement saying the shooting was justified because the officer was threatened.

Questions:

Did John Geer threaten the officer in some fashion before he was shot?
Why did the officer open fire?
What was said between the officer and Geer leading up to the shooting?
Why did officers wait an hour before going in the home if they knew Geer was shot? Safety concerns?

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher; Griffith, Cara D; Hinson, Jeremy
Sent: 11/15/2013 1:59:31 PM
Subject: FW: Geer shooting
Attachments: violent post.PNG

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: Farrell, John
Sent: Friday, November 15, 2013 1:59 PM
To: Holland, Bryan
Subject: Geer shooting

Lt. Holland,

The below listed website has generated some pretty threatening posts. I wanted to forward this to you for officer safety reasons. I think this is information that should be taken into account when the time comes to make the decision about releasing the officer's name.

Additionally I have attached a post that should probably be forwarded to [redacted] department for informational purposes.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: John Farrell [redacted]
Sent: Thursday, November 14, 2013 10:58 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject:

http://www.[redacted]/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/

Sent from my iPad

[redacted] 2 weeks ago (edited) - Shared publicly

Plain and Simple, I STAY ARMED. I could only dream this would happen to me, I would leave every single on of these pigs lifeless for their actions against our constitutional rights, so PLEASE COME VISIT ME SO I CAN END YOUR REIGN OF TYRANNY!!MOTHER FUCKERS [redacted] WAITING

+1 - Reply

From: Owens, Matt
To: Bauer, Shawn; Reiff, Jeff
CC: Farrell, John
Sent: 12/12/2013 2:05:40 PM
Subject: FW: Info needed
Attachments: OFFICERS INVOLVED WITH JOHN GEER CASE.docx

This is the same as below; however, I forgot to cc Detective Farrell. Once you update the list, can you please send it to both Detective Farrell and myself.

Matt

From: Owens, Matt
Sent: Thursday, December 12, 2013 2:05 PM
To: Bauer, Shawn; Reiff, Jeff
Subject: Info needed

Good Afternoon,

Can you please add the names of any members of your unit, including supervisors, that were on-scene of the officer involved shooting on August 29, 2013 in West Springfield? This is for the [redacted]

Thank you,
Matt

Second Lieutenant Matt Owens
Fairfax County Police Department
Internal Affairs Bureau
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Wednesday, December 11, 2013 3:20 PM
To: Owens, Matt; Smith, James R.; Holland, Bryan
Subject:

PLEASE SEE IF YOU HAVE ANY ADDITIONS.... [redacted] ONLY HAD 3 BODIES FROM CRIME SCENE - I AM GUESSING THAT MORE PEOPLE WERE THERE.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

OFFICERS INVOLVED WITH JOHN GEER CASE:

JOHN FARRELL

CHRISTOPHER FLANAGAN

JEREMY HINSON

CARA GRIFFITH

BRYAN HOLLAND

JAMES SMITH

SUSAN SHARP

WILLIAM SZUMINSKI

ADAM TORRES

RONDEY BARNES

DAVID NEIL

DAVID KRULL

BENJAMIN KUSHNER

DAVID PARKER

MICHAEL RICCIO

DOUGLAS LIGENFELTER

MATTHEW DANNEMAN

MATT OWENS

CARTER LONGERBEAM

PAUL THOMPSON

KEVIN HORAN

SHAWN BARRETT

ERIC DEANE

WHITE

ERIK STALLINGS

JAMES KELLAM

ROBERT BOND

FRED CHAMBERS

GEORGE DAVENPORT

GREGORY ELTRINGHAM

JOESPH HILL

STEVEN RANDAZZO

BRYAN CAUDLE

GREGORY HAUGH

GUN LEE

COLONEL EDWIN ROESSLER

MATTHEW KUNSTEL

RON MANZO

ERIT HANIDIAS

ELI CORY

MICHAEL FISH

RYAN QUARTO

GEORGE JOCA

RYAN ROWSON

JOSEPH SORRENTINO

LANCE SCHIABLE

THOMAS EGGERS

LANCE GUCKENBERGER

DANIEL BIBEAULT

CHANTAL COCHRANE

EUGENE KIM

COLIN SMIT

BLAKE ALLBRITTON

SEAN BRODERICK

TED ARNN

TODD BILLEB

THEA PIRNAT

TONNY KIM

MATT OWENS

CRYSTAL LAITINEN

TIMOTHY FORREST

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher; Holland, Bryan
Sent: 9/5/2013 10:45:11 AM
Subject: FW: John Geer's cell phone

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: DON GEER [redacted]
Sent: Thursday, September 05, 2013 10:28 AM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: John Geer's cell phone

Please return John's cell phone as quickly as possible. Thank you for sending the contact list. However, that is a working cell phone in support of John's business. He never used his land line only his cell. Therefore, any orders he may have placed, delivery times and places, customer calls are all done via cell phone. If the phone is not in our possession and activated, we cannot be contacted by any of his suppliers, customers, etc. and apparently his records were mostly in his head. I cannot see any justification for the police keeping the phone which has nothing to do with the investigation and is none of their business in the first place. As to a criminal investigation, I believe you know who the criminal was and it was not John.

Thank you for your cooperation on this matter.

Anne Geer

From: Farrell, John
To: Holland, Bryan
Sent: 9/5/2013 12:36:38 PM
Subject: FW: John Geer's cell phone

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Thursday, September 05, 2013 12:29 PM
To: [redacted]
Subject: RE: John Geer's cell phone

Mr. and Mrs. Geer,

I believe that John's phone has information that may assist me in understanding what happened last week. In order to preserve the integrity of that information I feel that it is necessary to maintain custody of the phone. I understand your frustration regarding information that may be important for you. If there is any way I can extract information from the phone that your family needs I will make every effort to assist you.

Thank you,

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: DON GEER [redacted]
Sent: Thursday, September 05, 2013 10:28 AM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: John Geer's cell phone

Please return John's cell phone as quickly as possible. Thank you for sending the contact list. However, that is a working cell phone in support of John's business. He never used his land line only his cell. Therefore, any orders he may have placed, delivery times and places, customer calls are all done via cell phone. If the phone is not in our possession and activated, we cannot be contacted by any of his suppliers, customers, etc. and apparently his records were mostly in his head. I cannot see any justification for the police keeping the phone which has nothing to do with the investigation and is none of their business in the first place. As to a criminal investigation, I believe you know who the criminal was and it was not John.

Thank you for your cooperation on this matter.

Anne Geer

From: Deane, Eric
To: Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John
Sent: 8/29/2013 9:25:11 PM
Subject: Fw: OCME response?

I can call OCME if you want...

From: Becker, Stephanie (VDH) [mailto:[redacted]
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 09:23 PM
To: Bond, Robert; Wallace, John; Bibeault, Daniel; Colligan, Brian S.; Needels, Stephen M.; Mullins, Richard; Morris, Connie; Deane, Eric; Stallings, Erik S.
Subject: OCME response?

If you want someone to come out, let me know now. [redacted] gets on at 11.

Stephanie Becker, BA, MS, D-ABMDI
Medicolegal Death Investigator
Office of the Chief Medical Examiner of VA
Northern District
[redacted]

From: Flanagan, Christopher
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/13/2013 2:36:08 PM
Subject: FW: Officer Torres
Attachments: Scan.pdf

From: Peters, Charles K
Sent: Friday, September 13, 2013 2:36 PM
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Cc: Lingan, Casey; Morrogh, Ray F.
Subject: FW: Officer Torres

Chris – Attached is a scan of my notes from Torres' case. It was 3/5 and Courtroom 1E. The defense attorney for Torres case was Kyle Manikas (former ACA) and he may have been in the alcove just outside the witness room also. One of the other officers present was Mike Wheeler from Franconia.

Below is the note I sent to Casey outlining what had occurred.... Chuck

---

From: Peters, Charles K
Sent: Tuesday, March 05, 2013 3:51 PM
To: Lingan, Casey
Subject: Officer Torres

FYI – I had a DWI with FCPD Officer Torres today. We were going over the case in the attorney room and there was an issue with his RS for the stop. He confused the DMV drivers manual with the state code regarding signaling a lane change. Weird but no big deal. Two senior officers were in the room and couldn't believe the guy was so dense (and a total jerk to me). I had him come back in the room one on one and just told him that nobody knows everything and I learn something new every day. He had a total meltdown that prosecutors suck and West Springfield sucks and he cant wait to leave the job. I was cool and just told him that we all need to work together and help each other and he stormed out. Officers waiting in the alcove heard his ranting and came in to assist.

I considered firing a nuclear missile at him but I know from experience you don't like to do that to keep the relationship good. I completely respect that. I just wanted you to be aware in case the other officers say something about him being a jerk to a prosecutor.

[redacted] 3/5/13 IE Judge Cassidy

Chapman

NP Refusal wet reckless

Sassano-Regan [redacted] 11/26/12 1934 DWI-1st Refusal

FTUA? DX?

Acc - Westwood Ctr Dr - Δ admit T bone bus while on phone - exit S/C P/C

Acc

W = Bus Driver

Driving? ✓ vs alc since acc? ✓ 3 hours? ✓

Dates 4/2 4/28

Smell AB on Δ - denied drinking "agent religion" (STMD?) gave PD pamphlet

FSTs

Rx's ambiguous

1LS - toe not pointed → 15↓

9SWT - slow 1-2 not HT - rest ok

K→U - fine

PBT = .102 1C Refused - Form - Magnitude

"Bit tongue - to get to bleed - " - neon halo

Pretend to blow offered blood + refusal

refusal blood 3x

Chapman - look in mouth no blood in mouth no breath result not see bump "didn't"

BT not overall lying/refused to apply

-4

other blood refusal

Blood - lip - wanted take test - Breeding test came

Torres [redacted] 2/8/13 606pm DWI-1st .11

FTUA

BT = Kevin Horan

Kyle Manikas

SB Rothy Rd - improper lane change - no turn signal

TS - veh continue SB several blocks → Red light; PD exit + Δ keep going when green

Δ → Keene Mill S/C → BBT - not in park space - middle of aisle.

"didn't know why PD try to stop him so keep going" "I shot 1 hr prior"

FST - consent 9SWT - began w/ 6 - 9 turn then 1-9 no HT

D→S skip Q+R Dext - ok PBT = .09

ASAP .11 (Wash?)

+3

RD 2004 (DWI)

W Springfield NP

Dates 4/30 5/14

Sloan [redacted] 1/12/13 Aggressive 868.1

Rt 50 WB Δ passed PD on R lane - Δ up to land rover tailgate 1/4 mi (18") shoots to (R) lane

PD pan 68/45 - drum computer "kids at home by sellers"

Improper 270

/7

DEF006917

[redacted] 3/5/13 1E Judge Cassidy

Lexa Chapman

NP Refusal wet reckless

Sassano-Regan [redacted] 11/26/12 1934 DWI-1st Refusal

FTUA? DX?

Acc - Westwood Ctr Dr - Δ admit T bare bus while on phone - exit S/C P/C

Smell AB on Δ - denied drinking "against religion" (STMD?) gave PD pamphlet

ACC

W = Bus Driver

Driving? ✓ no alc since acc? ✓ 3 hours? ✓

Dates 4/2 4/28

FSTs

Rx's ambiguous

1LS - toe not pointed → 15↓

9SWT - slow 1-2 not HT - rest ok

K→U - fine

PBT = .102 1C Refused - Form - Magnitude

"Bit tongue - to get to bleed" - "-neon halo" - Pretend to blow offered blood + refusal

refused blood 3x Chapman - looking in mouth no blood in mouth no breath result not see bump "didn't"

BT not avail lying/refused to amply

-4

other blood refusal

Blood - lips - wanted take test - Breeding test care

Torres [redacted] 2/8/13 606pm DWI-1st .11

FTUA

BT = Kevin Horan

Kyle Manikas

SB Rothy Rd - improper lane change - no turn signal

TS - veh continue SB several blocks → Red light; PD exit + Δ keep going when green

Δ → Keene Mill S/C → BBT - not in park space - middle of aisle.

"didn't know why PD try to stop him so keep going" "I shot 1 hr prior"

FST - consent 9SWT - began w/ 6-9 turn then 1-9 no HT

D→S skip Q+R Dext - ok PBT = .09

ASAP .11 (Wash?)

+3

RD 2004 (DWI)

W Springfield NP

Dates 4/30 5/14

Sloan [redacted] 1/12/13 Aggressive 868.1

Rt 50 WB Δ passed PD on R lane - Δ up to land rover tailgate 1/4 mi (18") shoots to (R) lane

PD par 68/45 - drum computer "kids at home by selves"

Improper 270

/7

DEF006918

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Bibeault, Daniel; Bond, Robert; Deane, Eric; Stallings, Erik S.; Smit, Colin C.; Kroll, David; Chambers, Frederick K.; Owens, Matt; Cleveland, Paul; Kellam, James; Kim, Tonny; Day, Darrin
CC: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Griffith, Cara D; Hinson, Jeremy
Sent: 8/30/2013 12:02:58 PM
Subject: FW: OIS

Short notice, I know... having a quick debrief to ensure we have everyone interviewed from yesterday as we are trying to get some things done this afternoon. Going for 1230 on the 9th floor conference room. I know people are off, if we have any questions about who you may have interviewed or to clarify something; we may call you.

Thanks

From: Smit, Colin C.
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/23/2013 8:46:56 AM
Subject: FW: OIS Notes / Scan Case # 2013-2410242
Attachments: img051.jpg; img052.jpg

Hey John;

I went to attach this (memo book entries from Lingenfelter) to my supplement in a Outlook Format and my supplement is gone to 2013-2410242. It was left at a "0" because it didn't have an event type on the original case. Figured you would want to know. Thanks, Colin

---

From: Lingenfelter, Douglas
Sent: Monday, September 23, 2013 12:02 AM
To: Smit, Colin C.
Subject: OIS Notes / Scan

Colin,

Attached, please find two attached scans of my notes. Below is the text version of what was jotted down in my notes.

THUR. AUGUST 29, 2013 JULIAN: 241
AREA: 741C CRUISER: 4594

TASER #12 (Assigned equipment for the shift)

Civil Court 0815-1230
Deliver subpoena to IA after court regarding the [redacted] case

At rear of residence with K9-09 (Also there with PFC. Matt Dannemann)

1551 HRS – Heard one gunshot

1647 HRS – Given the all clear signal from the TAC Team that the house was clear.

1659 HRS – Responded to the command post and met with 2LT George Joca and Capt. Joe Hill. PFC. Dannemann and I was assigned as a security detail for the scene.

1710 HRS – Erected Crime Scene tape around the shooting scene.

1715 HRS – Posted at the rear of the residence to provide scene security. PFC. Dannemann was stationed at the front of the residence.

1745 HRS – PFC. Szuminski (CRIME SCENE) took photos of the rear of the residence.

1835 HRS (approximation) – Interviewed by Detective Colin Smit –CIB regarding my actions on the scene during the shooting. Was advised to scan my notes and attach them to the supplemental report.

1930 HRS – Relieved by PFC. Kevin Horan for a dinner / water break.

1945 HRS – I relieved PFC. Dannemann at the front of the residence.

____HRS – Reposted at the rear of the residence.

2335 HRS – Relieved by OFC. Randazo (Midnight –A Squad) at the rear of the residence.

2354 HRS – Marked enroute to or had marked on scene at Station 7 (CAD was locked out and I was not able to change my status.)

THUR. AUGUST 29, 2013 JULIAN: 241

AREA: 741C CRUISER: 4594

TASER # 12

CIVIL COURT 0815 -1230

DELIVER SUBPOENA TO IA AFTER COURT ON

[redacted].

@ REAR of Ka 9

1551 - Shot 1X

1647 - CLEAR REAR.

1659 - JOCA / Hill

w/ DANNUMAN

SECURITY SCR

1710 - EST. CRIME SCENE TAP

AROUND LOCATION

FRONT & REAR.

1715 - POSTED @ REAR FOR SEC.

1745 - SZUMINSKI (CRIME SCENE)
TOOK PHOTOS OF ROOM OF
RESIDENCE.

Approx 1835 - Colin Smith
CID statement.

SCAN NOTES AND ATTACH
TO SUPP.

1930 RELIEVED - DINNER
LEONAN & RUSH.

1945 - FROM, TO RELIEVED
DAMMAMANN.

2335 - RANDAZO.

2354 -

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Smith, David M.
CC: Farrell, John
Sent: 10/21/2013 2:03:14 PM
Subject: FW: OIS

Capt.,

Per our phone conversation, can you please assist us in gathering the following request for our most recent OIS.

Thank you

Bryan
Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant
Cold Case Squad
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
Sent: Monday, October 21, 2013 11:13 AM
To: Holland, Bryan
Subject: OIS

Can you see if the academy can get someone to assist me with this request. I need training records for the following officers:

Rodney Barnes
Adam Torres
David Neil
Ben Kushner
David Parker

Thanks!!!!

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Flanagan, Christopher
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/2/2013 4:28:50 PM
Subject: FW: Photo
Attachments: ATT00001.txt; photo.JPG

-----Original Message-----
From: Kim Ryan [mailto:[redacted]
Sent: Saturday, August 31, 2013 5:54 PM
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Subject: Photo

Sent from my iPhone

From: Lee, Gun
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Sent: 8/29/2013 10:58:03 PM
Subject: Fw: Proposed Draft Release

What do you?

From: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 10:55 PM
To: Ryan, Tom
Cc: Arnn, Ted; Perez, Richard; Lee, Gun
Subject: RE: Proposed Draft Release

My edits....

Officer Involved Shooting in Springfield Area

West Springfield Police District - Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred this afternoon. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court involving a man whom the complainant advised was armed with a firearm. Upon the arrival, several officers encountered the complainant outside the residence along with number of household items which the man had allegedly thrown outside. The officers conducted negotiations with the man at the front door of the residence and they attempted to have him come out of the home peacefully. During the negotiations a patrol officer fired a single shot that struck the man. The man then barricaded himself inside the residence. For the purpose of rendering aid, the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, tactical officers found the man deceased. The officer involved was placed on routine administrative leave while the investigation continues.

All information provided in this release is based on preliminary investigation and may be subject to revision as the investigation continues.

From: Ryan, Tom
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 9:46 PM
To: Perez, Richard
Cc: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.
Subject: RE: Proposed Draft Release

Rich, instead of saying girlfriend outside the resience, can you just say that the suspect was inside the residence as other occupants had self evacuated? and for the officer placed on administrative leave, can we say "routine" administrative leave so it does not appear as if the officer was thought to have done something wrong?

From: Perez, Richard
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 9:20 PM
To: Lee, Gun; Arnn, Ted; Day, Darrin
Cc: Ryan, Tom; Walker, Bud
Subject: Proposed Draft Release

Gun, Darrin and Ted,
Below is the proposed Press Release. Please take a good look and let me know if there is anything you all object to being in this release. As soon you give me your edit's we will send to the Chief who will do final vetting.

Rich,

Captain Richard J. Perez
Public Information Office
Fairfax County Police Department

4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Walker, Bud
Sent: Thursday, August 29, 2013 9:17 PM
To: Perez, Richard
Subject:

Officer Involved Shooting in Springfield Area

West Springfield Police District - Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred this afternoon. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court involving a man who reportedly was armed with a weapon. Upon arrival, officers found the girlfriend outside the residence, who had self-evacuated. Officers also found a number of household items which the man had reportedly thrown outside. The man confronted officers at the door threatening violence towards the officers. Officers commenced negotiating with the man as they tried to have him come out. Preliminary indications are that at some point, a patrol officer fired a single shot that struck the man. The man then barricaded himself inside the residence.

For the purpose of rendering aid, the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, tactical officers found the man deceased.

The decedent has been identified as John Geer, 46, of 7907 Pebble Brook Court. The officer involved will be placed on administrative leave pending the shooting investigation.

This investigation is ongoing. All information provided in this release is based on preliminary investigation and may be subject to revision as the investigation continues.

###

PFC Bud Walker
Public Information Officer
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
To: Holland, Bryan
Sent: 3/2/2014 7:39:43 PM
Subject: Fw: Request

Fyi

----- Original Message -----
From: Bauer, Shawn
Sent: Sunday, March 02, 2014 07:38 PM
To: Northrop, Lee P; Depoto, Anthony; Phillips, Jey P; Guckenberger, Lance
Cc: Perez, Richard; Goldberg, David; Reiff, Jeff; Farrell, John
Subject: Request

Lee, Tony, Jey, and Lance,

As you may know, John Farrell from Cold Case is the lead investigator for the OIS that occurred in West Springfield in August of 2013. In an attempt to make sure all "post shooting" actions have been documented, John would like to meet with each of you this week. John has the cad timeline but wants to make sure the actual SWAT operators' observations/actions are recorded accurately. If possible, John would like to meet with each of you, at his office (9th floor CIB), at the below listed times. If the below listed time does not work for you, please coordinate a new time with John.

Lance: Monday (3/3) at 1400 (If the snow arrives as forecasted, check with John prior to heading to CIB)
Lee: Tuesday (3/4) at 1000
Tony: Tuesday (3/4) at 1045
Jey: Tuesday (3/4) at 1130

Any questions let me know
Shawn

Sent from my iPad

From: Farrell, John
To: Thompson, Kathy S.
CC: Owens, Matt
Sent: 9/26/2013 3:27:36 PM
Subject: FW: Scan Document
Attachments: Scan.pdf

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: Farrell, John
Sent: Thursday, September 26, 2013 3:25 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: Scan Document

Please find attached your scanned document

Powered By AutoStore

County of Fairfax, Virginia

To protect and enrich the quality of life for the people, neighborhoods, and diverse communities of Fairfax County

Colonel
Edwin C. Roessler Jr.
Chief of Police

Lt. Colonel
Thomas Ryan
Deputy Chief of Police for Investigations/ Operations Support

Colonel
Edwin C. Roessler Jr.
Deputy Chief of Police for Patrol

Lt. Colonel
Thomas Ryan
Deputy Chief of Police for Administration

September 26, 2013

Mrs. Kathy Thompson,

The purpose of this letter is to request a copy of the incident report regarding the death of John Geer that occurred on August 29, 2013 on Pebble Brook Court in Fairfax County.

Thank you for your assistance with this matter.

I can pick a copy of the report up at your convenience or you can send it to me electronically at [redacted]

At a future date if the family consents we may attempt to procure the entire medical file.

Sincerely,

John Farrell
Detective, Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

Fairfax County Police Department
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
703-246-2195, TTY 711
Facsimile 703-246-3876
www.fairfaxcounty.gov

From: Farrell, John
To: [redacted]
Sent: 9/1/2013 6:01:46 PM
Subject: FW: Scan Document
Attachments: Scan.pdf

Mr. & Mrs. Geer,

Please confirm that you are able to open the attachment and view the information. If not I will bring a printed copy of the information to your home. The first page is just technical information - the contacts start on the second page.

Thank you.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: Farrell, John
Sent: Sunday, September 01, 2013 5:47 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: Scan Document

Please find attached your scanned document

Powered By AutoStore

Phone Examination Report Properties

Selected Manufacturer:	Motorola CDMA
Selected Model:	XT875 Droid Bionic
Detected Manufacturer:	motorola
Detected Model:	DROID BIONIC
Revision:	4.1.2 9.8.2O-72_VZW-22 39
MEID:	[redacted]
MDN:	[redacted]
Extraction start date/time:	09/01/13 17:31:23
Extraction end date/time:	09/01/13 17:32:25
Phone Date/Time:	09/01/13 17:32:34 (GMT-4)
Connection Type:	USB Cable
UFED Version:	Software: 1.9.0.130 UFED , Full Image: N/A , Tiny Image: N/A
UFED S/N:	[redacted]

Note: This device is using client in order to communicate with UFED

Phone Examination Report Index

Contacts	Selected
SMS - Text Messages	Not Selected
Calendar/Notes/Tasks	Not Selected
Call Logs	Not Selected
MMS - Multimedia Messages	Not Selected
Email Messages	Not Supported
Instant Messages	Not Supported
Images	Not Supported
Ringtones	Not Supported
Audio	Not Supported
Video	Not Supported
Databases	Not Supported

Phone Examination Report Properties

Selected Manufacturer:	Motorola CDMA
Selected Model:	XT875 Droid Bionic
Detected Manufacturer:	motorola
Detected Model:	DROID BIONIC
Revision:	4.1.2 9.8.2O-72_VZW-22 39
MEID:	[redacted]
MDN:	[redacted]
Phone Date/Time:	09/01/13 17:32:34 (GMT-4)
Connection Type:	USB Cable
UFED Version:	Software: 1.9.0.130 UFED , Full Image: N/A , Tiny Image: N/A
UFED S/N:	[redacted]

Note: This device is using client in order to communicate with UFED

Phone Contacts

Total Entries: 79
PBB MD5 Hash: 172918106025423A279E22EB46EFC3D4
PBB SHA256 Hash: 5516A511 B01487A 2DEFB55 8D22AEE 598EF69 F60B351 AA95F35 75903BC 59B083E

#1	**Me** (Memory: Phone)

#2	**Geer Morgan** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]
Email Home:	[redacted]

#3	**Assistance Directory** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	411

#4	**Center #Warranty** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#5	**Haylea** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#6	**Maura** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile Work:	[redacted]
Mobile:	
Work:	

#7	**Aaron** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#8	**Adu** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#9	**Melencon Art** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#10	**Assi** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#11	**Cell Carmen** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#12	**Simon Christina** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#13	**Harris Dan** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#14	**Danile** (Memory: Phone)

Mobile:	[redacted]

#15	**Maley Don** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#16	**Goetticher Erin** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#17	**Post Everet** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#18	**flesh John** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#19	**Gene** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#20	**Budwash Heidi** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#21	**Home** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#22	**Cell Jeff** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#23	**Goldberg Jill** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#24	**Hubble John** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#25	**Hoser Katie** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#26	**Kelly** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#27	**Kristen** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#28	**Lausevic** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#29	**Leon Marc** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#30	**Maglich Mike** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#31	**Yates Randy** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#32	**Reese** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#33	**Rich** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]
Home:	

#34	**Northup Ryan** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#35	**Thad** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]
Home:	
Work:	

#36	**Schriete Tom** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]
Home:	

#37	**Fleming Tim** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#38	**Chasson Clark** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#39	**Jones Mike** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#40	**Mallon Bill** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#41	**Kurtz** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#42	**Fletcher Jim** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#43	**Dan Nicolaisen** (Memory: Phone)
Work:	[redacted]

#44	**Heartwood** (Memory: Phone)

Work:	[redacted]

#45	**Burks Whitney** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#46	**Martin Rebbeca** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#47	**Nicolaisen Dan** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#48	**Laminate Superior** (Memory: Phone)
Work:	[redacted]

#49	**Scott Anderson** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#50	**Lacey Sean** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#51	**Garner Tim** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#52	**uva Heidi** (Memory: Phone)
Work:	[redacted]

#53	**Brasher Bruce** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]
Email Home:	

#54	**Suzy Willimson** (Memory: Phone)

Home:	[redacted]

#55	**Mathew Estes** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#56	(Memory: Phone)
Email:	[redacted]

#57	**Mcnealy Ray** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#58	**Cavil Pat** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#59	**The Car Guy Mike** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#60	**Lake Ridge Fellowship** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#61	**Drew** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#62	**Voicemail** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	*86

#63	**Assistance Directory** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	411

#64	**Center #Warranty** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	18664065154

#65	**#DATA** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	#3282

#66	**#BAL** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	#225

#67	**#MIN** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	#646

#68	**#PMT** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	#768

#69	**Accessories Verizon Wireless** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	18668946848

#70	**Support Technical** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	18009220204
Web Home:	www.verizonwireless.com

#71	**Haylea** (Memory: Phone)
Mobile:	[redacted]

#72	(Memory: Phone)
Email:	[redacted]

#73	(Memory: Phone)
Email:	[redacted]

#74	**One Randi** (Memory: Phone)
Email:	[redacted]

#75	(Memory: Phone)
Email:	[redacted]

#76	**Hairfield Steve** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#77	**Burks Orlanda** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

#78	**Geer Morgan** (Memory: Phone)
Email Home:	[redacted]

#79	**Jolly Rodger** (Memory: Phone)
Home:	[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
To: 'DON GEER'
Sent: 10/21/2013 11:23:54 AM
Subject: FW: Scan Document
Attachments: Scan.pdf

Mr. Geer -

Attached is a copy of the receipt. The only thing different from the one I gave you all is my hand written note that I made on my copy.

Thank you.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: Farrell, John
Sent: Monday, October 21, 2013 11:18 AM
To: Farrell, John
Subject: Scan Document

Please find attached your scanned document

Powered By AutoStore

Detective John Farrell

Fairfax County Police

Provided to Family on 9/12/13

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM RESIDENCE:

SUITCASE

SCREEN

KIMBER GUN CASE S/N KU09321

BERETTA GUN CASE

RIFLE MAGAZINES

REVOLVER IN HOLSTER – taurus

VARIOUS AMMUNITION

7 long guns:

- REMINGTON 870 SHOTGUN (A145526H)
- AR-15 – DANIEL DEFENSE (DDB021790C)
- RUGER .22 – MODEL 10/22 CARBINE (245-31805)
- LONG GUN WITH SCOPE (GAMO) HUNTER 440 (04-1C-048454-0)
- O.F. MOSSBURG & SONS INC – BOLT ACTION LONG GUN
- SILVER LONG GUN MISSING STOCK –MARLIN FIREARMS (06267311)
- SPRINGFIELD MODEL 15

CELL PHONE

From: White, Kara
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 10/3/2013 8:53:18 AM
Subject: FW: Timeline
Attachments: OIS20132410242(Draft2).pdf

This is the timeline she created. Doesn't really seem conducive to adding in phone records, etc. Let me know if you want to add to this or start something new for your needs.

Kara

From: Bryant, Jessica Lynn
Sent: Thursday, October 03, 2013 8:39 AM
To: White, Kara
Subject: RE: Timeline

Hi Kara,

Absolutely, a copy is attached.

Jessie
Crime Analyst II
West Springfield District Station

PLEASE NOTE:
This email and any attached files are for the sole use of the intended recipient(s) and may contain privileged and/or confidential information. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure, dissemination or copying of this email or the contents thereof is unauthorized. If you have received this email in error, please advise the sender by return email immediately and delete this message and any attachments.

From: White, Kara
Sent: Thursday, October 03, 2013 8:23 AM
To: Bryant, Jessica Lynn
Subject: Timeline

Hi Jessie,
Can you send me a copy of the timeline you created for the police shooting? The detective never got a copy and would like one.

Thanks,
Kara

Kara White
Crime Analyst
Major Crimes Division
Fairfax County Police Department
[redacted]

PLEASE NOTE:
This email and any attached files are for the sole use of the intended recipient(s) and may contain privileged and/or confidential information. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure, dissemination or copying of this email or the contents thereof is unauthorized. If you have received this email in error, please advise the sender by return email immediately and delete this message and any attachments.

Fairfax County Police Department
Incident # 2013-2410242 Officer Involved Shooting
Timeline of Event: E13-2412019

8/29/13 @ 14:39 hrs.

Call Taker receives a complaint of a Domestic Dispute located at the 7900 Block of Pebble Brook Ct. in Springfield. Dispatch updates that the Complainant's live-in boyfriend is causing a disturbance in the house. Additional updates provide information regarding a possible shotgun and handgun located inside the residence. The Complainant and her two children, who are both under the age of 18, are on scene.

8/29/13 @ 14:52 hrs.

Initial two (2) Patrol Officers, 730C (David Neil) and 740C, (Adam Torres) arrive on scene.

8/29/13 @ 14:55 hrs.

Dispatch advised that Subject is inside the residence threatening to use the gun on Officers if needed.

8/29/13 @ 14:57 hrs.

Patrol Units advise that Officers are talking to the Subject through the door. Subject's hands are behind his head, but he is refusing to come out. He also states that he has a pistol.

8/29/13 @ 15:00 hrs.

Patrol Unit advises that neighbors are being consulted for further information regarding the Subject.

8/29/13 @ 15:02 hrs.

A Patrol Unit advises that the Subject has a prior involvement with carrying a concealed weapon, a .45 Caliber pistol.

8/29/13 @ 15:04 hrs.

Dispatch advised that Subject made comments that he is 45 seconds from killing himself, and mentioned suicide by cop.

8/29/13 @ 15:09 hrs.

Call Taker advises that a reverse 911 call will be initiated to the surrounding residences.

As of **8/29/13 @ 15:11 hrs.** nine (9) Units were on scene, including a Patrol Supervisor, K9 Unit, and Patrol Officers. The Patrol Supervisor, 007C(2LT Joca), arrived on scene at **15:11 hrs.**

8/29/13 @ 15:13 hrs.

Dispatch advised that Subject has previously mentioned to his girlfriend that he owns two (2) handguns, a shotgun, and a semi-automatic rifle.

8/29/13 @ 15:14 hrs.

Dispatch advised that Subject stated he has a weapon in close proximity to him, and Subject's hands are still in the air.

8/29/13 @ 15:14 hrs.

Dispatch advised that Subject's hands were in lower waistband of his back, and then he put something on the ground. He may have multiple weapons on his person.

CM70, 1st Lt. Manzo, arrives on scene shortly thereafter, at **15:28 hrs.**

8/29/13 @ 15:34 hrs.

Dispatch advised shots fired. As of 15:34 hrs., approximately fourteen (14) Units were on scene. The Fire Department is requested to Stage.

CM70 assumes Incident Command, establishes Command Post @ 7950 Pebble Brook Ct., and directs incoming Units to check in upon arrival.

8/29/13 @ 15:38 hrs.

Dispatch advised that Subject is wounded, but is still armed with several weapons. Dispatch is attempting to call the residence.

Dispatch advised that the Barricade Group has been paged at **15:43 hrs.**

CM07, Capt. Hill, arrives on scene shortly thereafter, at **15:47 hrs.** CM07 assumes Incident Command from CM70, who in turn assumes Operational Command.

8/29/13 @ 15:57 hrs.

CM70 requests Dispatch to notify Fire Department Command to respond to the basketball court at the cul de sac located at Pebble Brook Ct. to establish Unified Command.

Unified Command is established at **16:02 hrs** by Fire Department Battalion Chief.

8/29/13 @ 16:12 hrs.

OSD01 arrives on scene and assumes Incident Command. CM07 and CM70 revert to joint Operational Command.

8/29/13 @ 16:24 hrs.

Dispatch advised T.A.C. has arrived on scene with specialty vehicles. At **16:64 hrs.,** Dispatch advised Surrender Ritual is given. Shortly thereafter, T.A.C. makes entry to Subject's residence.

8/29/13 @ 16:45 hrs.

Special Operations Division advises Fire Department authorized to enter residence to transport Subject.

8/29/13 @ 16:46 hrs.

Operation Support Bureau advises Fire Department is with the Subject.

8/29/13 @ 16:49 hrs.

Medics advise that the Subject is deceased.

8/29/13 @ 16:54 hrs.

Dispatch advised that tactical operations have completed. Approximately fifty-five (55) Units were on scene, including the Chief of Police, Station Commanders, Special Operation Division, T.A.C. Operators, EOD, CIB Detectives, Crime Scene Detectives, Internal Affair Detectives, Negotiators, K9 Officers, Helicopter, Motor Unit, PIO, Neighborhood Patrol Units, and Patrol Officers.

8/29/13 @ 17:29 hrs.

Dispatch advises that Operators Support Bureau requests Reverse 911 to notify neighbors in the area that police operations have concluded.

8/30/13 @ 03:35 hrs.

Patrol Supervisor advises remaining CIB Detectives, Crime Scene Units, and Patrol Officers are leaving the scene.

8/30/13 @ 13:23 hrs.

PSTOC closes the Event.

FCPD/CAU/WSP/JB
Prepared: 08/31/13

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 11/13/2013 8:45:06 AM
Subject: FW: Torres

Bryan
Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant
Cold Case Squad
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Holland, Bryan
Sent: Wednesday, November 13, 2013 8:19 AM
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.
Cc: Barrett, Shawn; Lee, Gun; Thompson, Paul; Ryan, Tom; Wilhite, Carol; Hill, Joe R.; Owens, Matt; Hill, Joe R.
Subject: Torres

Hello Chief...

I just wanted to touch base with you about the Geer family and the Torres OIS you inquired about... yesterday morning Tracy said your schedule is full, and today would be hard to see you as well. However, if there is a point you are free and would like to discuss this further, please let me know.

The investigation is still moving forward, Det. John Farrell is in the process of writing his report (30 pages so far and a lot more to cover). We are also still waiting on the autopsy report, and we continue to keep Ray Morrogh in the loop. The family has been very quiet-no more calls to John.

I did however want to bring this to your attention about something internal. OFC Torres sent an email to John Farrell which I have included below:

Today I heard what I would consider disturbing news/ rumors concerning my shooting. From one person, who approached me in the cafeteria in the courthouse began asking questions about the shooting. I did not tell him however he told me he heard stories from people at the Mason station that there were/ are ongoing conversations about my "bad shooting" in roll calls and was allegedly heard from the radio on Aug 29. Since I'm not from Mason I wonder how many other stations are getting a hold of their own spin on things especially when those officers werent at the shooting to witness. From West Springfield Ive heard several stories, all on a negative side. Basically it sounds like my reputation around the county is going downhill. On top of that I've been hearing about the great shooting at Mount Vernon a little while ago. And yes I've heard that I shouldn't be worried about what people say, but I'm not sure what anyone is expecting me to think or do when these accusations are going around and I can't do anything about it.

Worst part is I'm stuck wondering where this investigation is heading and no one can tell me anything. All I can hope is someone give me some insight on what to do or expect other than to hang in there, be patient. If/ when I'm cleared of this shooting, is it even worth going back to patrol to deal with the harassment? I'm very aware this is not a very popular shooting among citizens, so when my name gets released, I'm sure ill get some backlash.

Adam Torres

Initially when we spoke with Adam during his first OIS interview; and even afterwards, we informed him that many would be second guessing him and asking questions like "why" did he shoot, offering their opinions about it "how" it should have been handled, or just giving their two cents about the case---Monday morning quarterbacks.

In ref to Mason station, I did have a conversation with Capt. Wilhite last tonight, and she has not heard of any formal discussions about his shooting being led by supervisors. Additionally, I don't feel there is any substance to what Adam is hearing. Although officers in our Department do not have all of the facts in this particular case, it is generating a discussion, and people are going to talk and express their opinions. I am quite sure his level of anxiety and perception are still very high.

In the end, Det Farrell reminded Adam that this investigation in still on-going and that Mr. Morrogh has not yet been given the entire case yet. John also reminded Adam of the ISS available to him if this continues to bother him, as well as keeping the IA investigator informed. We will also continue to monitor.

Bryan

Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant
Cold Case Squad
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
To: Griffith, Cara D
Sent: 10/2/2013 4:14:02 PM
Subject: FW: Transcript Jeff Stewart
Attachments: Jeffrey Stewart 082913.doc

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: Monday, September 16, 2013 1:10 PM
To: Winter, Brenda; Farrell, John
Cc: Bibeault, Daniel
Subject: RE: Transcript Jeff Stewart

Corrected version of Jeffrey Stewart transcript.

From: Winter, Brenda
Sent: Thursday, September 12, 2013 8:46 AM
To: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher
Subject: Transcript Jeff Stewart

****

Q: **Detective Bibeault**: I don't want to give you bad information but that, that would definitely all come out.

A: Ok I mean I'm not. I was just curious.

Q: Sure.

A: I mean I thought they hit him like low left side cause I watched him grab here and I heard another officer saying they hit him center mass, but I guess center mass is basically anything from the belt to the neck or I mean I know they're aiming for the vital area but I just didn't know. I was kind of hoping he'd make it, but…

Q: **Detective Bibeault**: What's your relationship to the people here. I know you live in Chantilly.

A: I used to, I used to live across the cul-de-sac from him and we'd been friends for twenty-eight years. And I actually talked to him this morning and we were gonna go golfing.

Q: What's his name? Because I don't (inaudible).

A: John Geer. G-e-e-r.

Q: And you've known him for twenty-eight years?

A: Yea give or take.

Q: And you spoke to him this morning?

A: I spoke to him several times. Right up until the point where the police were coming.

Q: Spoke in person? Or phone? Or...?

A: I spoke to him on the phone and then I spoke to him from a distance when the police were talking to him at the front door.

Q: Alright. Just so it's clear cause you don't live here anymore, how did you end up down here today?

A: I knew this whole thing was going down

Q: Okay.

A: And

Q: I, I, cause I don't know that. I just

A: I mean do you want me to tell you...

Q: Yea.

A: the story? Or do you want to ask me questions?

Q: Go ahead and tell me the story.

A: I mean I don't want to jump in on your job.

Q: It'll probably be easier because if you just tell me the story cause

A: Let me tell you what happened and then if you have questions about that

Q: Sure.

A: You can make notes as you go. He called me we've been in touch last we're in touch, we're good friends. Um talked to him this morning and said what are you doing today? I said do you want to go down and hit

some golf balls? He said yea no problem. And then I called him back at one o'clock and I said hey John you know what are you doing the next hour? He goes let me call you back. So he called me back a little bit later maybe two o'clock and said I can't you know I'm not gonna be able to do it today. I was like why what's going on? He goes well there's just a bunch of shit going down and I threw Maura's stuff in the front yard. And I said why'd you throw her stuff in the front yard? He said -

Q: Who's Maura?

A: Maura's his girlfriend and their two daughters who are a couple doors down right now.

Q: And so his two daughters, they're -

A: They're here.

Q: Are theirs together? They're John and Maura's?

A: Yes, they're both their kids. They're not married; they're just common law marriage, whatever you want to call it. They've been together for a long time.

Q: Sure.

A: Um I talked to him on the phone, I said you want my opinion? He said sure, I said you know – I tried to get him to just be peaceful about the whole thing. I wasn't even getting into the police situation yet. I was like look; you have two daughters involved here. Put their stuff back in the house. I'll come over, we don't need to golf. I'll come over; I'll help you

move everything back in the house. You know just end it on a good note. Let Maura get out of there when she can. And he goes let me think about that for five minutes. And five minutes went by and I texted him, I said five minutes is up, you know your kids need a place to sleep tonight. What's the plan? Then he called me and he said well you know we're kind of beyond that now. The police are here. And I said John; this doesn't need to be resolved with the police. You know I was like just go out and tell them everything's fine and you'll put their stuff in the house or let Maura go to your parents. Whatever, you know this is the typical talk trying to get him to calm down. And he said well he goes the police are here and if they come in the house I'm gonna shoot them. And I said John; I was like they have the right to come in your house. I was like because Maura lives there, so if she invites them in you know you just can't shoot at police officers. He goes well then the next time you you know hear about me, I might have a bullet in my chest. Kind of ironic in hindsight, but I said John – he's, he's hot headed. I mean he's always been hot headed. But I just didn't picture this you know to be his ending. And I'm just like John; it doesn't have to be like that, you know just chill out, calm down. I'm heading over there. I was like you know don't hate me, but I'll take Maura's stuff and put it in the U-Haul trailer that I have and we'll you know get it over to your dad's and we'll get her out of the house and you can just chill out a little bit. And he's like well if the police

come in I'm shooting them. It's like John just don't get any guns out, don't do anything. So then I called Maura right away and she was crying and she was saying John was walking around with a gun in his hand. So then I called his dad who is the guy, the older guy over there that was standing with me and I said Don, you need to get over to John and Maura's house now. You know he's flipping out a little bit, you know see if you can calm things down. I said I'm heading there but I'm still ten minutes out. And by the time I -

Q: You're coming from Chantilly?

A: I was actually out in Manassas at my office. So when Maura finally called me she called me back, I was about half way here and she said Jeff how far away are you? The police are here, they've got their guns out, John's at the door. I said I'll get there as quick as I can and I got here and I pulled – I mean that's my truck, that's my Tundra and U-Haul down at the end of the street. You might have saw it double parked down there. So I was sitting right there watching them at the front door and I tried to talk to him a little bit. He you know basically wouldn't talk to me, he told me to shut up, he wasn't coming out. There was a couple officers standing in the front yard. They both had guns drawn. Probably at about fifteen feet you know talking to him. Um obviously the distance I was at I couldn't hear what was being said. Um he was standing in the doorway with his hands on top of the storm door. The storm door was part way open so

he was kind of like swinging on it. He had his hands on top of the storm door. The main door was partially closed behind him. He was standing there talking to them for about fifteen minutes, and I was sitting there watching him and he just slowly started sliding his hands down the, the screen door. Then when his hands got about halfway down the door they fired you know one shot. He grabbed himself with his right hand, turned, you know I thought he yelled, heard him yell oh shit or something and he grabbed his it looked like I thought they hit him right here, but he grabbed here, turned and spun and closed the door with his left hand as he was running in. And they all backed off and backed, you know backed up and then they kind of moved us out of the way and up the street.

Q: And then all the SWAT people come there and

A: Then SWAT there and I see the robot going down and I mean I was trying to tell his dad this can only end you know the best thing that we can hope for is they go in there and he's unconscious from blood loss and they can get him in the.

Q: Yank him out.

A: In the, maybe get him in, get him some help. I was like worst case scenario, if they have to go in there the mere fact he's been shot and hasn't come out yet or given up, tells me that if they have to go in there and he's lucid, you know they may end up having to kill him anyway. And I just don't I can't even wrap my whole head around it.

Q: Yea pretty surreal.

A: Yea I mean, I mean I hunt, I shoot deer, I do all that, you know it's not it's just the whole like I said it is surreal.

Q: Plus you've known him; you've known him almost thirty years.

A: Yea I mean I've known and I mean he's a hot head. I mean he can't

Q: He was gonna go golfing.

A: Yea this morning we were going golfing. I mean he's a hot head, he, he's very reactive. And what happened today that set him off, I guess they had you know he goes, cause he told me on the phone he's like look I've been trying to tell you, you know I was gonna try and you know when we went golfing or fishing I was gonna try and tell you know this was all going down with Maura. Which isn't a big shock to anybody that knows them. You know they've had verbal abuse for years. I don't think it's ever resulted in physical abuse, but he drinks; gets verbally abusive with her and just does irrational things sometimes. But

Q: Have they been together a long time?

A: Long time. As long as I've known him.

Q: Oh so a really long time.

A: Yea, yea, a really long time. They've been living there I mean if there's common law, I don't even know if there's common law marriage in Virginia.

Q: Not in Virginia.

A: But if there is, they're married. Yea and um he called me and he said look, he said you know Maura's been you know we've been talking about her moving out for like a month and I was cool with that. He said but she told me you know that she was gonna sign a lease with somebody and I, and I, you know we agreed to talk before she signed a lease. I don't know what he was gonna talk about. I mean this is like I said, this has been coming down the road for a long time. There was no saving this. But you know she just said that he was finally decided you know she said I talked to her a couple times and she was just saying look you know he finally admitted this has all been his fault and he's wrong and that's stuff that doesn't come out of John's mouth. Which when he was saying it to me on the phone today that's when I got worried. You know he's like look I was like John be the bigger man, let's put the stuff back in the house. He was like that's the problem, I haven't been the bigger man, you know this has been all my fault. And that John never says anything's his fault. He's right about everything. That type of mentality. He's kind of one of those friends like okay to have a beer with but you really don't want to get in too deep of discussions with, ha, ha. But um apparently you know between the time we were supposed to go golfing and this all starting, he said I just found out about forty-five minutes ago Maura signed a lease. And she didn't talk to me first like we agreed. He goes so I threw all her shit out in the front yard. And I was like John you have

two kids. You know I said I really don't care what goes on between you and Maura, I was like if it was just between you and Maura.

Q: So is he describing it like around one o'clock is when he finds out?

A: Yea.

Q: Cause at one o'clock you guys kind of talking he says there's some shit going on or it could be like

A: Shit going on, I've got a bunch of stuff on my plate, I'm throwing more stuff in the front yard. I just found out forty-five minutes ago that she signed a lease with somebody. And, and it's no it certainly isn't a valid reason for all this and it's certainly not a valid reason to die. And I have my own thoughts on his frame of mind, but I just think he.

Q: What kind of stuff does he do like for a job?

A: Kitchen designer. He was, he was with a kitchen company Coyle & Associates over in.

Q: Is, is he okay financially?

A: I don't know how it's been lately cause that company that he was working for closed probably maybe a year ago. And he's been doing it on his own. And he just told me the other day business was great, but that means nothing.

Q: I was just wondering if the lease, you know there was a financial.

A: Well he owns the home. He owns his home, his parent's they're well off, you know at least comfortable. Live in Fairfax Station. He's had some

run-ins; you know falling out lately with his parents. He's an only child, but he's had some falling outs with his mom. I guess they removed him from the will and you know kind of put it in his daughter's name. And there's been some things that have really crushed him I think. And then I-

Q: Is that fairly recently? Or...?

A: And again that's just what Maura told me. I.

Q: You don't, you don't.

A: I don't know facts. I don't know facts. So don't go to you know John's dad and say why'd you take him out of the will? But I don't know what was done. I mentioned something to Don about that. I mean I, him and I are close friends too. A matter of fact his dad and my dad and John, we go golfing once a year on Father's Day and that type of thing. So I mean I'm close with his parents too, but he's just you know his mom's had lung cancer, he hasn't you know I've had some run-ins with John lately about not getting over to see his mom because he's basically at odds with her. You know and then he'd just yell at me about that, so again you kind of just kept your mouth shut. So he's had a lot of things happening lately that I think just kind of brought it all to this. But he is a smart guy. I just can't grasp the whole getting to that point. Like you said surreal, I just don't know....

Q: How'd he make that decision at that time.

A: Yea, how'd he make that decision that this is the day I'm gonna end my life over this?

Q: I'm glad it's never gotten that way for me. You know…

A: Yea I mean I was just telling his dad, it's like you know I'm pissed at John cause he's got two kids.

Q: That now don't have a dad.

A: Yea, I mean that just to me, it's cowardice and.

Q: They were in there when it happened right?

A: No, no, they.

Q: They had gotten them out?

A: They had gotten them out. Well they weren't I think the daughters were home. Maura, if I'm guessing just being it's a weekday, summer break, kids were probably home. Maura was probably at the office. John flipped out, started throwing all their stuff in the front yard. And you know he I said John, just chill out for your kids. He's like oh my kids have already seen me be uglier than they've ever seen me you know today. I was like well you still have to end it like this. You know it's not too late to undo it. Let's just put the stuff in the house and let them get out. You know as soon as they can get out. And he's like well and then he called me back and said I think it's beyond that now. The police are here. And then halfway here again Maura calls me and says hurry up; you know the police have their guns out. John's at the front door, he's not coming out

of the house. And my initial thought I mean I didn't know he had made threats to officers, cause my initial thought to the one officer, is like look based on everything he's told me today, he doesn't want the police coming in his house. You know why don't we just get her stuff, move it out of here, go away, come back tomorrow when he's sober and calmed down -

Q: Right.

A: And talk to him, and the one officer said well we're already beyond that because he threatened you know two side-by-side police officers. It's like....I don't know it's just...

Q: But one officer seemed to have the plan of get her stuff out of here and get her out of here and come back tomorrow?

A: I don't think, I don't know, no, that was my idea.

Q: Oh your idea, okay.

A: And honestly I got it off of watching Alaska State Troopers, cause they got called to a scene where a guy was flipping out and he was threatening to kill the police if they came in and he was ah you know an army sharp shooter and they got there and decided it wasn't worth confronting the guy, that he hadn't broken any laws to this point. Let's just go away, you know and we'll contact the guy tomorrow rather than turning this into a situation. That was the first thing that came to my mind, I just mentioned to some of the officers. Like I said look, I don't

want to tell you guys how to do your job, but he told me on the phone he's shooting the police officers if they come in his house. I was like I don't know what he's done, but why don't you just like let her take her stuff out of the yard, he'll go in, close the door, and I guess their thought was well then if he goes in and hurts himself, you know kills himself, where does that leave them? I don't know. Again I don't know the parameters of what's supposed to be done or what's not supposed to be done. But at the time it just seemed like it could have been diffused and but I don't know, the other part of me tells me I think he had this in his mind like the whole time. You know it's time for me to go; I can't do it myself, maybe if the police shoot me.

Q: It does happen.

A: Yea I know. Suicide by police. And I just think it's I don't know, either way it's cowardice whether you do it yourself or have somebody else do it for you. It's just you have two daughters that love you despite your differences with your mother. What a mess.

Q: Yea this didn't make it any better.

A: No. But anyways, is there any questions I can answer for you?

Q: Um.

A: You know that I haven't told you. That's pretty much the story.

Q: Just catching up on the notes. Okay, can you describe to me again your there at the house, there's two officers?

A: There was four officers at the front of the house.

Q: Four uniformed officers?

A: Four uniformed officers at the front of the house. I was basically right where the cul-de-sac turns left.

Q: I actually, I don't know that.

A: If you go down this street there's a loop with an island in the middle.

Q: Okay.

A: I was at the top end of the loop, basically and his house is straight ahead. So basically we were standing there looking at him at the front door. Probably at eighty yards. Eighty to a hundred yards maybe max.

Q: And there's four uniformed officers?

A: Two uniformed officers in the front yard, one to the left up closer to the house, one out in the center yard right behind the tree, one behind one of the vans right in front of the house, and one behind one of the vans to the right side of the house.

Q: I think I got that mixed up. You said there was two in the front?

A: Two front yard.

Q: One in the.

A: Two behind cars.

Q: Okay. So two are in the front yard, and are any of those behind the van or anything? Or no?

A: No. They're standing in the front yard, guns drawn, just talking to him.

Q: **2LT Tonny Kim**: Do me a favor, can you just draw it? If that's the house.

A: That's the house, I was here, the house is basically right there. Well let's say this is his house. We'll call this the front door and the sidewalk. There's a tree right here. You've got an officer here, you've got an officer here, there was a van parked here with an officer here. There was a van parked here with an officer up against that van. And he was at the front door. Is that clear?

Q: Very good.

A: I'm assuming one of the officers in the front yard shot him. If I had to guess I would say it was probably the one by the tree since he had the most direct line of fire.

Q: **Det. Bibeault:** You're not sure which officer shot then?

A: I don't know. I heard , I mean, I watched the whole thing happen but I didn't see any I didn't see any muzzle flash or gun or smoke or.

Q: How many shots do you hear?

A: One shot. There was only one, unless they shot simultaneously. There was only one shot.

Q: And he's at the front door with his hands on top of the storm door?

A: Hands are on top of the storm door, I don't know if that's because he was told to put his hands up or whether that's he was just in a relaxed position. But he was talking there.

Q: So the front door's open and then he's.

A: The storm door's partially open cause his hands are on top of it.

Q: And he's on the inside of it.

A: He's on the inside of it with his hands on top of the door talking to them.

Q: And the front door is open?

A: The front door is partially.

Q: Can you see in the house?

A: No. The front door is partially closed behind him. Like half closed behind him.

Q: Could you hear anything that they were saying to him?

A: I heard nothing. You know seconds before the shot I didn't hear any like commands, you know stop, I didn't hear any yelling.

Q: Could you hear anything though?

A: No.

Q: Even conversation that you couldn't make out? Could you hear their conversation?

A: Couldn't hear conversation. If there had been yelling you would have been able to hear it from our distance but I heard nothing. I just, I just saw what happened. They were they were talking. I mean you could see that there was words coming out and you could.

Q: But you just couldn't hear them.

A: You could slightly hear you know voices, but you weren't making out

anything that was being said.

Q: Um from the time you get here, how long is it that you get here when you get here are the police already here?

A: When I get here there's police cruisers on the street here, they've got the, they've got the cul-de-sac where I showed you where I was standing blocked right there. Um they've got a cruiser down further closer to his house and the four officers are already you know there's officers around the side of the house, probably officers out back I'm assuming. And there's officers everywhere, but the, the four with guns drawn that I saw were standing at the front of the house.

Q: And so you go up to them, did you tell them who you are?

A: I stayed back. I they stopped me.

Q: You didn't have conversation with them before.

A: I didn't have any conversation with the officers in the front. When I got here there were already officers blocking the cul-de-sac right there and we stopped there and I got out and I said you know can I go up and talk to him? And they said you can try to talk to him from here, but you know we really can't have you up there. I said well I'd like to think that we're not gonna go from you know talking about golfing to him shooting me. It's like let me just go ahead and talk to him. No you, you can talk from here. So I just yelled to him. At least obviously they didn't want me going down and getting hurt, but I just yelled to him. I said John, you

know what are you doing man? This is you know not the way to end this. You know let's just resolve this. Come on out. Talk to the officers. And he said just go away Jeff; I'm not coming out, shut up. And then the officer told me to be quiet at that point.

Q: And then you see him with his hands up on the storm door.

A: Correct.

Q: The four officers are out there guns drawn. Some are behind the van; some are in the other spots that you showed us.

A: Two in the yard, two behind the car.

Q: When you see Jeff can you see anything in his hands?

A: Jeff's me, I'm still alive.

Q: Okay John, sorry.

A: John is the one, ha, ah nothing was he had nothing in his hands. I saw his hands come down the screen. You could see the insides of his hands. I'm not gonna make a lot of assumptions about what he I mean I did tell the officers he had guns in the house. You know he owns a 357, he owns a 9 millimeter; he owns a couple long guns. You know Maura called me and said he was walking around with a gun in his hand, so she probably mentioned that to the officers. There was certainly room; you know just cause for alarm.

Q: He owns a 357? Ah.

A: 9 millimeter.

Q: And long guns?

A: And at least one shotgun. And I don't know what else he's bought since then. I haven't been shooting with him in a while. We occasionally go.

Q: That's what you know he has?

A: Yea I know he has those. And I called him on the way over here and I just said John just put the gun down, you don't need you don't have to involve guns here. Just resolve this, get on with our day and we'll go golfing. We're beyond that now, good bye.

Q: And his hands are coming down?

A: His hands were on top and as they're talking, like I said I didn't hear anything get like loud or anything. He just almost like he was like getting tired of holding his hands up there and he just started sliding his hands down the door and when they got to about right here they fired.

Q: Where'd they get to about?

A: They were like right here still on the door.

Q: Chestish level?

A: Yea, maybe about chest high. It got to about right here and pow and he ducked, you know curled and ducked. He put his right hand over and as he was running, as he spun around he pulled the door shut with his left hand.

Q: And he shuts the entrance door?

A: Yes, as he spun he just kind of I don't know that it shut the whole way. I

don't think it shut the whole way and then I didn't see whether he tried to come back and shut it the whole way. I don't know how quickly he expired after he was shot, but he just kind of spun and as he was running he yelled "shit" then he ducked, kind of hunched over, grabbed his side and as he was spinning just kind of pulled the door shut with his left hand as he ran. And then they said they were still hearing noises in the house.

Q: You can..

A: Ah that's fine. I just want to tilt it up so it's not blowing right on my head.

Q: (Inaudible) just turn that thing (inaudible). You say John drinks?

A: Yes.

Q: Like how often?

A: Daily when available.

Q: What's his drink of choice?

A: Captain Morgan and coke. But I think recently he's even been drinking like scotch straight. I tried to talk to him about that too, but that wasn't he was a functioning alcoholic in my opinion. And when he drank he got more belligerent, more reactive to situations that occur. This has been going on for; I think it's been going on for years.

Q: Did he ah take any drugs that you know?

A: Not any time recently.

Q: What's recently? Like…

A: Within years. I mean when I used to live here twenty years ago there

was occasionally a little pot here and there, but.

Q: Nothing more than that?

A: No. He and I haven't even that's even been out of the picture for probably a decade or more.

Q: So a long time.

A: Yea it was when we were you know when I moved in here I was twenty-two years old or twenty-three years old. My life evolved a little bit, so did his, and.

Q: So does everybody's.

A: Yea I just sent my, just sent my boy to college last Thursday so.

Q: Where'd he go.

A: Certain things don't have a place in my life anymore.

Q: Yea.

A: But -

Q: Where'd you send him off to?

A: Virginia Tech.

Q: Nice. Yea your life changes.

A: I went to the University of Florida so certain things down there were kind of hard to ha, ha, ha, certain things just kind of were hard to hide from.

Q: Ah anything you know about him like prescription wise?

A: No, no, he was just a drinker and a hot head and....

Q: Did he have any medical problems?

A: No.

Q: Even stuff like diabetes? High blood pressure? Anything?

A: Nothing that I know of. He wasn't really I don't know. I don't know if it came from being an only child or what, but the guy just wasn't one to really open up to his friends. You know, even if he needed to.

Q: Any ah psychiatric issues? That were diagnosed?

A: Ha, ha, not that I know of, no. Sorry, I don't mean to laugh at it, but obviously the psychiatric issues. I mean I always thought there was something there, but again he would never be the type of person that would go talk to somebody. Friends or a medical professional.

Q: Um have you ever known him to be involved in any kind of traumatic incident before?

A: No.

Q: He ever been involved in a shooting that you know of?

A: Absolutely not.

Q: Was he in the military?

A: Never. A couple of bar fights here and there, but nothing crazy.

Q: Um was there anybody else out there that you saw from the neighborhood?

A: I, I think I'm the only one that wasn't a police officer that probably saw what happened. Unless people were watching out their windows.

Q: Yea.

A: I mean people from the side if you're anybody in the side townhomes, they certainly could have been watching what was going on. I mean I happened to be staring at him when the shot was fired. You know so that's kind of, kind of surreal. Although I've been thinking about it like you know while I'm standing there. It's like I really don't want to see this end with him getting shot.

Q: It's ah.

A: And I thought things looked good. You know he's at the front door, he's talking with him, you know his hands are up. He doesn't have a gun in his hand. It's not like a crazy guy walking around, you know like full metal jacket with a gun in his hand and they're trying to talk him down. But he obviously had his mind made up that you know I'm not coming out.

Q: It's ah you know you're a guy that's been around, and you're a guy, but you, you've seen something today that not everybody sees in their life.

A: It's crazy.

Q: It's a traumatic, it's a traumatic thing. And it's something that you know you're never gonna forget. And you may want to consider yourself.

A: Talking to somebody.

Q: Talking to somebody about it when you, you don't have to talk about it today, but at some point you know it's a guy you've known for thirty years and this all happened right in front of you. You were kind of dragged into

it. You know you were on the phone and Maura's asking you to come over. And I mean you're probably gonna go through a lot of different emotions about this whole thing. You know right now it's just kind of reeved up and there's gonna be a time when you're gonna come down from this and you may want to consider.

A: I do have a lot of adrenaline pumping right now and I just.

Q: That'll end.

A: Like I don't know where to direct it. You know and I'm pissed at him. You know I feel bad for the guy but on the same note I'm glad nobody else was hurt and he didn't shoot any police officers and.

Q: And the kids and the wife are good and it's.

A: And I told Maura that cause I was just talking to her on the phone a few minutes before you walked over. She called me while she was talking to one of the detectives and she's like what am I gonna do? And I was like look, she's goes I shouldn't have called the police. I was like Maura.

Q: People are going to second guess things.

A: This is not, this is not your fault.

Q: You may even say well what if I would have said this or would have done that. And, and I mean it's not your fault either.

A: Personally right now I have no I tried, so I really don't feel like I have any guilt about it. I feel terrible for her.

Q: And you may not, but and, and a lot of people.

A: I know what you're saying. I appreciate it.

Q: At the beginning there's a lot. Like a lot happens right now, you've got a lot of adrenaline running through you and a lot of things gonna happen where people are gonna be trying to take care of Maura and the kids and there's gonna be a funeral and all this other stuff. And then there comes a time where things just go phrew and they slow down. And that's when sometimes it kind of comes and.

A: I just can't see what gets.

Q: Just keep it in the back of your mind that you know you may want to consider talking about it with somebody. It's a traumatic event that you went through. It really is.

A: It is. But you're trying to wrap your head around it.

Q: And that's gonna drive you crazy.

A: It's someone you've known your whole life.

Q: That's the part that'll drive you crazy.

A: You're thinking how did you get to this point?

Q: Yea.

A: The guy had I mean really I mean he got shit on a few times. A lot of it he deserved. But he had a hell of a lot going for him. You know and.

Q: Yea there's people showing up at his house, his parents are here, it's like.

A: I was just like John why are we, why are we at this point buddy? Were

we just not going golfing like two hours ago? Like why are we now talking about guns and police? He's like I don't want to talk about it anymore. I was like why? What are we doing? You know where are we going with this? It's like this isn't what you do for your kids. You know I just I can't wrap my head around that.

Q: Yea.

A: And I'm pissed at him cause I just think it's being a coward. I mean I get that way when I hear about people committing suicide, you know fathers with families. And I was just like where does it get to? You know where do you get to in your life where that's the right decision? You know or are you gonna let these cops shoot you? You know and they like I said they're fearing for their life, they're gonna do their job. But.

Q: How long do you think your, you get here before the shooting happens?

A: Fifteen minutes.

Q: I know sometimes in those situations it's hard to judge time.

A: I'm guessing.

Q: We're not gonna hold you to it, but you feel like it was about fifteen minutes?

A: I'm I mean it was, you know it wasn't a few minutes. I was definitely here and got out of the car and um you know I had made a phone call, talked to my wife. You know they were still talking to him at the front door. I'm guessing it was about fifteen minutes from the time I pulled up, parked

my car. I mean I talked to him for probably twenty, thirty seconds before he basically just you know shut me off. Then they told me not to talk to him anymore. Absolutely not.

Q: What are you gonna do now?

A: I'm gonna go down and see if his kids and his girlfriend need any help and.

Q: Is Maura back here?

A: She's here. They were they're three doors down.

Q: So she's somewhere around here.

A: No they were like I said, here's what I'm guessing happened. The kids were probably home with him today cause it's summer break. She was probably at the office. She has a job. So I'm guessing that she probably came home and the girls probably called her and said daddy's flipping out.

Q: Things are going down.

A: And he's throwing stuff in the front yard. She probably came home and I don't know if she called the police before she got here, you know fearing for the girls, or whether she called the police when she got here. But you know she's all guilting out now saying I should have never called the police. It's like yes you should have. I was like this it's like this just didn't happen. I was trying to tell her I'm not a psychologist, but this didn't happen today. This has been this past is being.

Q: What if something would have happened to the kids? Then you'd be like you should have called the police.

A: Yea I said this road's been being paved for a long time. John now just now drove down it. I was like this has been building for a long time. For years. I was like he's done some drastic things before. Changing the locks on the door. She'd be over at our house crying cause he flipped out about something. Like I said, I don't think he ever got physically abusive, but he was definitely verbally abusive and more so when he drank. And he would just flip out and just get irrational. And I just and I just tried to tell her on the phone a few minutes ago, it's like it's not your fault. You did the right thing. If you didn't call the police he could have hurt you or the girls. I was like if he had gotten to the point where we're at now where he was ready to.

Q: Right.

A: You know this is, this is it, I was like it could have been you or the girls. I was like so you did the right thing. But the police being called isn't the reason John's dead. John's dead because of what he did after the police got here. And then he wasn't willing to be rational and reasonable and come out with you know a minor offense of threatening a police officer, whatever that might have been. You know even if you went to jail for a little bit of time for that, what's the big deal? You know you move on. You own your home, you make a little money. I don't know.

Q: I don't know either.

A: And I know you're not sitting here to listen to all of my…

Q: Well.

A: I'll give you the facts as I know them, help you where I can.

Q: You gave us a lot of information. I mean a lot of stuff you know we didn't know anything about. Like I said when we came up here we didn't know anything that kind of went on. You told us a lot. You told us about you know thirty years of knowing this guy and some of his background and what's been going on in their relationship and what kind of went down today and all that kind of stuff.

A: Like I said, you don't, you don't flip out and take it to this point over your girlfriend signing a lease somewhere when you knew it was coming. You know cause he just told me on the phone, it's like yea that's why I wanted to go fishing with you today, or you know golfing, cause I just wanted to tell you what's going down with Maura and I. And he's telling me like it was like when my dad told me him and my mom were getting separated, it's like shocker. You know, it's like we all knew. You know so it wasn't a big shock that he was telling me this. But how'd it get to this point, I'm floored.

Q: Has she ever moved out before or he moved out before? More than just overnight?

A: No.

Q: But he has changed the locks before when he's been mad?

A: Yea. That was years ago. They had a fight about something. He changed the locks, but like I said I've seen him go on his little tirades when he's been drinking. And I just know what gets said in front of the girls. And even when they were younger, I used to try and talk to him about that. And like I said, he was just one of those friends that you tried to bring him in a little bit, and then he'd just you know cut you off and start you know "What the hell do you know?" "What did you hear?" It's like no I heard that you know sleeping on the couch and fighting with your wife, you know your girlfriend every day in front of the kids isn't probably good for them. It's like you guys might want to consider you know separate ways. "Oh shut the hell up." You know then he gets into that thing and then you say okay, I'm done.

Q: Do you mind if I get your date of birth?

A: [redacted]. Although don't look too deep. I've been good for years.

Q: Yea, we appreciate it. I tell you (inaudible).

A: No I have – my brother was a police officer. I have respect for you guys even when I was not the best person on the block. I still had respect for the police, so…

Q: Can you think of anything else Tonny?

2LT Tonny Kim: Um I just want to clarify a few things Mr. Stewart if

that's okay with you.

A: Absolutely.

Q: Alright um when um when you got to the house and you're standing at the edge of the cul-de-sac, the entrance of the cul-de-sac, did you see any weapon near um John?

A: No.

Q: You said he owned a shotgun? Did you happen to see any shotgun laying around or anything like that?

A: No. But Maura said that he was walking around with a gun in his hand before the police got here. I would assume, again just guessing, I'm guessing it was probably one of his handguns.

Q: What was he wearing?

A: Ah tan shorts, white t-shirt.

Q: Okay. Did you get a clear view of his body at the time?

A: Yea, it was no I had an unobstructed view.

Q: Okay. And do you recall what type of weapons the officers had out?

A: They both had all four of them had handguns out.

Q: Okay. You mentioned you talked to him earlier on the phone today before you showed up. Did he mention that he had drank anything today?

A: He did not. I could hear it a little bit in his voice and just.

Q: What do you mean by that?

A: I mean he wasn't just the at- the attitude he gets.

Q: Okay.

A: You know it wasn't like he was slurring words. I don't think he was drunk.

Q: Okay.

A: But he gets this belligerent you know.

Q: **Det. Bibeault:** When he's drinking and that he doesn't have when he's not drinking? Or as much?

A: He kind of has the I you know I know everything attitude even when he's not drinking, but you know he can be reasoned with. But when he's been drinking and he gets that hard ass you know attitude going, he can do no wrong. You know I know everything, you know I'm gonna shoot the police if they come in my house. It's like John; you realize how stupid that sounds?

Q: How that's never gonna end good.

A: Yea, I mean it's not gonna go well for you. I mean I was just kinda hoping that they just wounded him and he was unconscious and they just take him away and you know get him some psychiatric help.

Q: **2LT Tonny Kim**: And…

A: Yes I'm sorry, go ahead.

Q: Um if you were to describe his motion from when he dropped his hands on the storm door, was it a fast movement? Was it a slow movement?

A: Very slow.

Q: Was it just. What do you think he was doing?

A: You know it all happened like kind of quickly to the point where I'm sitting there I mean in the back of my mind I'm thinking this isn't good. And then I was thinking oh maybe he's coming out. You know because it just kind of looked like well he was just starting to relax his hands. And as they you know like I said, they were here on the door and then he was still talking. And then they just started to slide down the door like this and they got to about right here and pow. But it wasn't ah you know he didn't like jerk like he was going for something. He just started to slide his hands down like he was tired of holding them up.

Q: And with that storm door, it's half screen and half glass on the bottom? How's that all designed?

A: It looked to me like the top half was screen. I haven't been over to his house. You know like I said we usually golf and fish and meet somewhere. So I haven't been over to his house probably in six months. But I think it is a split door.

Q: Did you notice any glare off that glare ah the door?

A: I did not notice any glare. But again the door as you're facing the house the door is hinged left.

Q: Okay.

A: So it would have been tilted slightly this way. And he was here, and the policeman was here. Did they have glare? I don't know. Um based on

the sun being over there I don't know if they had glare or not. But there was glass on the bottom; it looked like screen on the top that he was talking through.

Q: And when you.

A: It could have been all screen, I don't know. But the top he was definitely talking through the top part.

Q: And when you said he spun around, which direction? Counter-clockwise? Count clockwise?

A: As he's facing you?

Q: Yea.

A: You know again he's got the door cocked a little bit open. He reached across with his right hand, grabbed his left side, spun to the left.

Q: **Det. Bibeault:** Spun this way?

A: Yea as he's facing us he's spun to run back- cause the storm door's hinged left and so is the inside door. So he spun to run back into the house, and as he spun he pulled the door behind him shut with the left hand. And he was, you know he was noticeably bent over. I mean it was obvious he was hit hard. You know he bent over, spun to the left, pulled the door shut as he ran in. And that's when I had a good idea it wasn't gonna end good. I mean that point you're you gotta realize things aren't going well.

Q: Yea.

A: You know time to quit.

Q: Alright.

A: Anything else?

Q: Thank you. You have our cards there.

2LT Tonny Kim: Thank you Mr. Stewart.

A: Yes sir. Thank you guys for your service. Let me know if I can help you.

Q: **Det. Bibeault:** We'll call again if we need something, but thank you.

A: Yes sir. Have a good day.

Q: You too. That's a pretty good witness Tonny. Holy shit.

****

This statement has been typed as recorded/(JLK)/(September 11, 2013)

From: Flanagan, Christopher
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 2/7/2014 3:53:13 PM
Subject: Fw: Union Response to August 29, 2013 OIS

From: Sterling, John G.
Sent: Friday, February 07, 2014 03:47 PM
To: Bond, Robert; Flanagan, Christopher; Needels, Stephen M.
Subject: FW: Union Response to August 29, 2013 OIS

Ref.. This morning's conversation....

From: Corcoran, Sean
Sent: Friday, February 07, 2014 03:04 PM
Subject: Union Response to August 29, 2013 OIS

Members,

As you are aware, Chief Roessler communicated via email a status update on the Officer Involved Shooting in West Springfield which involved a fellow member. While we commend the effort at communication, we are concerned that the release of information before all facts have been discovered could lead to assumptions involving our fellow member and the facts of the case, leading people to draw conclusions that may be incorrect. To clarify, the information contained in the Washington Post and the news in general of this "conflict of interest" did not come from any entity within the Department but from the Commonwealth Attorney's Office. The criminal investigation remains in the hands of the Commonwealth Attorney and the Department has no control of it at this point.

Rest assured that we have been in constant communication with involved parties and have ensured that our legal Counsel, John Carroll, is fully involved. Furthermore, we continue to assist our fellow member and their family in any way we can. Please keep them in your thoughts as they move through this difficult time.

In Unity, Strength!

Sean Corcoran
President,
FCOP Local 5000
[redacted]

From: Farrell, John
To: Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 11/15/2013 11:01:12 AM
Subject: Fw:

----- Original Message -----
From: John Farrell [redacted]
Sent: Thursday, November 14, 2013 10:57 PM
To: Farrell, John

http://www.[redacted]/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/

Sent from my iPad

From: John Farrell
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 1/31/2014 7:18:06 PM
Subject: Fwd: geer

Sent from my iPad

Begin forwarded message:

From: John Farrell <[redacted]>
Date: January 31, 2014 at 7:15:32 PM EST
To: [redacted]

http://www.wjla.com/articles/2014/01/john-geer-death-friends-family-question-investigation-99791.html

Sent from my iPad

From: [redacted]
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 8/31/2013 6:24:11 PM
Subject: Fwd: Man Fatally Shot During Fairfax Co. Standoff ID'd | NBC4 Washington

Sent from my HTC smartphone on the Now Network from Sprint!

----- Forwarded message -----
From: [redacted]
To: <[redacted]>
Subject: Man Fatally Shot During Fairfax Co. Standoff ID'd | NBC4 Washington
Date: Fri, Aug 30, 2013 3:20 pm

NBC WASHINGTON

EMAIL THIS
Powered by Clickability

* Please note, the sender's email address has not been verified.

You have received the following link from [redacted]

Click the following to access the sent link:

Man Fatally Shot During Fairfax Co. Standoff ID'd | NBC4 Washington*

Save This Link Forward This Link

Get your EMAIL THIS Browser Button and use it to email content from any Web site. Click here for more information.

*This article can also be accessed if you copy and paste the entire address below into your web browser.
http://www.nbcwashington.com/news/local/Shots-Fired-at-Springfield-Va-Home-221693811.html?_osource=SocialFlowFB_DCBrand

From: Farrell, John
To: Owens, Matt
Sent: 9/25/2013 9:26:44 AM
Subject: fyi...

Kushner, Neil, and Parker are coming in today for follow up interviews this afternoon

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Morrogh, Ray F.
To: Arnn, Ted; Lingan, Casey
CC: Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John
Sent: 10/3/2013 2:34:26 PM
Subject: Garrity Issues

Ted:

Hi hope all is well. As you know I am working with Detectives on the most recent officer involved shooting. As you know the Garrity decision prohibits the criminal investigation from using anything that the officer said while he was compelled to speak to supervisors or anything derived from such compelled statements. At this point I would like to look at any complaints filed against the officer involved. From there I am hoping to sort through what is there and ensure that the Garrity rule is not breached. I want to be very careful not to use anything protected by the Garrity decision in following up on anything that I find in these complaints. Maybe we could meet at your convenience to discuss these matters. Thanks very much

Sincerely,
Ray

From: Farrell, John
To: Morrogh, Ray F.
Sent: 2/5/2014 5:03:02 PM
Subject: GEER CASE

I got a call from an attorney Mike Lieberman [redacted] from that firm you mentioned earlier. He wanted information about the case and wanted to know why the federal government is involved. I directed him to speak with you.

He asked about timelines and why the decision was made. He brought up the video recording that the family claimed that we destroyed.

Take care

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

From: Flanagan, Christopher
To: Quinn, Karol; Farrell, John
Sent: 9/9/2013 1:30:16 PM
Subject: Geer OIS
Attachments: Donald Geer 082913.docx

Correct version of Donald Geer transcript.

Christopher Flanagan
Detective
CIB/Cold Case
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

Fairfax County Police

Case Number: 2013-2410242

Transcribed on September 6, 2013

****

FLANAGAN: This is Detective Flanagan with the Fairfax County Police. The date is August 29, 2013 at 1726 hours. This is an interview with Donald Geer regarding an officer involved shooting which occurred on this date. Um, Mr. Geer how, how did you first become aware of a situation or a problem today at the townhouse?

GEER: Uh, John called me up um, and it was about something else uh some business on some, he's in the kitchen cabinet design business and it was related to that uh and then we got off on he was saying he was in the process of moving the uh furniture out of the house from his, I'll call her his wife. They've been living together for twenty some odd years or so, I don't know, but.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: And they the two children, um, and he told me they were moving everything out and then we started talking about uh, uh a little bit of the past and present and I could tell he was upset but to what degree and he got pee'd off at me and ended up hanging up. Um, a few minutes, a short while later, uh, I'll call her his wife called and.

FLANAGAN: Is it Maura?

GEER: Mora.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: M-O-R-A, uh, Harrington H-A-R-R-I-N-G-T-O-N.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Uh, called me up and said that she was over here and John was taking uh all her stuff out and that she had called the police and John had said something about if the police come in I'm going to shot 'em. And um, you know I that kind of set me back and I, what am I gonna do or what should I do and just about that time Jeff called and said he got another call from Maura too and uh you know well I mean, I don't think I heard, she didn't say he had a gun at that time. I, I'm, I'm a little vague on that.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: I don't, don't have the right order on that.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: But uh Jeff called and said you know Maura's really upset and uh, all this and you ought to get over there so I came over here and I got here you know in the vicinity of three o'clock. And at that time uh, I, I came, there was three officers uh right outside the front door probably fifteen, twenty feet away uh with guns uh, pointed at him and he was at the front door uh the door itself was open, the screen door was, was there and he had his hands up and his hands were on the top of the door. As far as I didn't see any gun or any arms whatsoever.

FLANAGAN: Well now, when you said he had his hands up uh, can you demonstrate to me?

GEER: Here's the top of the door, he had his hands spread out like this holding the top of the screen door.

FLANAGAN: Ok, so he's actually holding the door?

GEER: Yeah.

FLANAGAN: And you said the door is open?

GEER: That door was open probably a foot. The uh, the main door, the hard wood door.

FLANAGAN: Um, hm.

GEER: Uh, was, looked like it was wide open, I don't, don't really recall but it was open.

FLANAGAN: Now what is your perspective, where do you see this from?

GEER: What are you, what are you referring too?

FLANAGAN: Like where, where are you standing when you see this?

GEER: Well, I saw the uh.

FLANAGAN: When he's standing at the door with his hands on there, where are you?

GEER: Ok, I was down, there's a little park on the left side, have you been down there?

FLANAGAN: No, I've not.

GEER: Ok, uh, I would say fifty yards or seventy five yards up this road here looking down at the house.

FLANAGAN: Ok, so before you get to his house?

GEER: Yeah.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: We were directly in the front, in front of his house.

FLANAGAN: Ok. And is his house on what would be the right side of the road?

GEER: His, if you go down this road you'll go right in to the, in to his house. He's right at the end of this road, this road here.

FLANAGAN: Ok, does it face up this way?

GEER: It faces up this way.

FLANAGAN: Ok. And which side of the road are you standing on? Which side of this road?

GEER: I was standing in the middle or.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Or, or close to the middle.

FLANAGAN: In the middle of this road right here?

GEER: Yeah. We were standing there talking with uh some policemen.

FLANAGAN: Do you know the names of the officers that you were standing with?

GEER: No, I do not.

FLANAGAN: Ok. And can you hear conversation between them?

GEER: Uh, down at the uh house?

FLANAGAN: Yeah.

GEER: The police that were talking to him, no.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: At one point I waved to John, uh, and he just, I, he kind of halfway acknowledged I was there but he didn't uh wave or anything cause he had his hands up and you know he had guns pointed at him.

FLANAGAN: Um, hm. Did you see him at any time with a gun out there?

GEER: No. May I ask a?

FLANAGAN: Sure.

GEER: Has anybody gone and talked to Maura and the kids?

FLANAGAN: Yeah, I, the detectives haven't but I think we had our peer support with them.

GEER: Ok.

FLANAGAN: And I think they were going to talk to the kids when I came to speak to you.

GEER: Ok, I was, I'm concerned about that.

FLANAGAN: Now the, the, they're teenagers?

GEER: Yeah, one's thirteen, one's seventeen.

FLANAGAN: And they're John's children?

GEER: Yes.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: John and Maura, with Maura.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Basically they have been together I guess, well, the oldest one is seventeen and uh they were together a few years before she was born so they've been together for twenty years.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Just never got married. Which I guess isn't unusual in today's world.

FLANAGAN: Yeah, I don't think it's, it has kind of changed hasn't it? Um, how long do you think you were here for that, where, where you actually witnesses, witnessed the uh.

GEER: From the time I arrived.

FLANAGAN: Yeah.

GEER: Until I heard the gun shot?

FLANAGAN: Exactly.

GEER: I'm going to say fifteen to twenty minutes.

FLANAGAN: And, and during that time is, is there movement, either movement by the officers or movement by John or is it all just stagnant at the door.

GEER: I, uh, it was pretty stagnant I think.

FLANAGAN: Ok, he's not coming and going?

GEER: No, no, he, he nev, he never had his hands leave the top of the door, uh and I never saw any that the policemen were you know like this with the gun pointed at him and uh, I never saw them move.

FLANAGAN: Do you, do you know where or can you tell me where those officers were generally?

GEER: Yeah.

FLANAGAN: The three that you're talking about.

GEER: Can I have?

FLANAGAN: Sure.

GEER: I'll do it right here. Front door, there was a tree, a tree here and one was here. There was a vehicle in the road here and there was one that, let's do it this way and I think there was one over about here, I'm not sure, that seems about right.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: This is tree and that's the three officers.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: I believe, I'm, now I'm, I could be a little off but that's in the approximate.

FLANAGAN: Right, right. And they're in this position the whole time?

GEER: Yeah.

FLANAGAN: And John's at the door the whole time?

GEER: Right.

FLANAGAN: As, as best that you remember that you could see?

GEER: Right.

FLANAGAN: Um, and I, I think you said you couldn't hear any conversation.

GEER: No.

FLANAGAN: But could you tell, was there any indication they were communicating with each other that you could see?

GEER: There was a, yeah, uh, it kind of, well, one of the police officers that was with me uh standing there said, said they were communicating.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Uh, I couldn't hear it and I couldn't tell whether his mouth was moving or not, I, I, I wasn't think.

FLANAGAN: Too far away or just not paying attention to that.

GEER: Probably not paying attention, I, if I was really paying attention I may have seen it.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Uh, but I did see a, ah INAUDIBLE ok, there was at least a brief conversation.

FLANAGAN: Um, hm.

GEER: Not, I don't know if it was steady or not.

FLANAGAN: Right

GEER: But I do, do recall a couple of times where it appeared some verbiage was going back and forth between the police officer and him.

FLANAGAN: Ok. And, and after you heard the shot um, did you see which officer shot, were you able to tell?

GEER: No, I don't.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: I don't remember.

FLANAGAN: What happened after the shot was fired?

GEER: Um, the shot was fired and he brought his hands down and grabbed his side uh, uh and kind of swung around and went inside and shut the door. And this is the main door.

FLANAGAN: Ok, um, did you see what the officers did after that? I assume you couldn't see what John was doing as, since, when he shut the main door.

GEER: No, no, right, right, I couldn't see him all. I, I'd, no I didn't pay any attention as to what the officers did and I, and that's when they started, you know, and uh started moving us back, moving us back because you know, it was the gunfire at one time.

FLANAGAN: Right.

GEER: And I guess they were looking out for our safety so they kept moving, moving us further and further back.

FLANAGAN: Right. Right, I understand. Um, was Jeff with you right there at that that same time too?

GEER: He was there the whole, yeah, I got here probably five, ten minutes before Jeff got here.

FLANAGAN: Well, what's Jeff's last name?

GEER: Stewart. S-T-E-W-A-R-T.

FLANAGAN: And do what, do you, can you, can you tell me a little more of the history um between John and Maura, were, were they going, was she moving out?

GEER: Yes. They.

FLANAGAN: Ok. Can you tell me a little more about that?

GEER: They had been having problems over the past few years.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Uh, on and off. John uh, had some, had a drinking problem, uh, you know, uh and when he would drink he would get pretty mean.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: And nasty. And uh with the kids uh he would get uh mean with them so uh she, and she's been talking about getting away from him for a number of years.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: But she just didn't have anywhere to go so she finally couldn't take it any longer I guess I'm uh that's my summation.

FLANAGAN: Ok. Do you know if he had been drinking today?

GEER: No. I don't know.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Well, it would, uh, personally I, wouldn't surprise me if he was. I mean after he, when he found, what I understand when he found out she had signed a lease. They had been talking about her moving out and all and there was communication between them about that. And today he found out that she had signed a lease.

FLANAGAN: Um, hm.

GEER: And that's when he kind of you know, went off the deep end and started carrying her furniture out from what I gather.

FLANAGAN: Ok. Were the kids going to go with her?

GEER: Yeah.

FLANAGAN: Um, how about, did, did, are there weapons in the house that you're aware of?

GEER: Yes.

FLANAGAN: What, what does he have on the house or she have?

GEER: Jeff can tell ya that, we've given it to, he's told several people.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Um I, I think he has two, I think two handguns and I know a shotgun and I think a rifle or two, I don't know, you know he, know several years ago I bought him a gun cabinet for Christmas and.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: He could put the guns in so the girls couldn't get to it.

FLANAGAN: Do you know where he keeps that gun cabinet?

GEER: I believe it is on the stairway going down to the basement. Right at the top of the stairway I think there's a, it's not a real big gun cabinet but uh I think that's where it is.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: So that would be on the first floor.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: I mean this has been a year, several years since I've, I've noticed it there but that's.

FLANAGAN: Right.

GEER: What my guess is.

FLANAGAN: Um, has, has John ever sought help for his drinking?

GEER: I don't think so.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: He's too stubborn for that.

FLANAGAN: Does he have any other medical problems?

GEER: Not to my knowledge.

FLANAGAN: Ok. How about uh mental health, has he ever sought help for mental health or any issues?

GEER: No, he's too stubborn for that. He knows everything, or he knew everything.

FLANAGAN: Do you, do you know if he ever did have mental health problems or is it?

GEER: No.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: I mean, uh, you'd have to know John.

FLANAGAN: What, what does John do?

GEER: Uh, he's a uh kitchen cabinet designer.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: Or kitchen designer basically selling cabinets. He's self-employed.

FLANAGAN: Ok. Um, have there been other, any other incidents at the house, I mean like incidents of violence that you are aware of?

GEER: Not that I'm aware of.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: I mean he's uh, we had a falling out several years ago uh he wasn't violent but like he, he threatened to hurt me a little bit you know just grabbing my hand and started twisting and then he

stopped but.

FLANAGAN: Um, hm.

GEER: I shouldn't say that's really no violence but he does have a temper, temper. And Jeff probably can answer more of those questions than I can.

FLANAGAN: Is Jeff close with him?

GEER: Yeah. And they've know each other you know twenty five, thirty years and uh you know he, he talked to John several times today.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: And he's been my, closer to John in recent years than I have.

FLANAGAN: Ok. Um, is there anything else you should think, you think I should know or that I didn't ask you?

GEER: I can't think of anything right now and my mind isn't not going as well as it should.

FLANAGAN: I totally understand and that's why I was going to preface that with this won't be the last time we talk.

GEER: Ok.

FLANAGAN: But I just, I, I was told that you were here so I wanted to sit down with you and.

GEER: Ok.

FLANAGAN: Like I said I don't know much about what actually happened but I did know that your, your son had passed so I wanted to let you know that before you heard it.

GEER: Yeah, I appreciate that.

FLANAGAN: Somewhere else.

GEER: Right.

FLANAGAN: Um, and like I said we'll, I'll give you my card um but I'm sure we're going to talk again.

GEER: Ok.

FLANAGAN: And uh if you, but if you, before we do speak if you have any questions you can call me at either one of those numbers. Unfortunately I do have a cell phone so I am always reachable.

GEER: Ok, um, can I go down and see Maura and the kids?

FLANAGAN: Let me find out where they are first. I'm not sure if they're.

GEER: Uh, they're down there in one of the houses right next door.

FLANAGAN: Yeah, I know the kids, well, let me find out because my partner John Farrell was going to talk to Maura, so he may be talking to her right now, but before I talk Jeff I'll find that out right now.

GEER: No, I just want to talk to Maura and tell her you know to bring the kids over to our house tonight.

FLANAGAN: Right.

GEER: And that sort of thing.

FLANAGAN: Right.

GEER: And I, you know just.

FLANAGAN: I'll find out right how we can make those arrangements.

GEER: Do you want Jeff in here now?

FLANAGAN: Um, let me check on the family first.

GEER: Ok.

FLANAGAN: And then uh and I'll talk to Jeff if he has time to wait.

GEER: Can you check that and I want, I want to check my, talk to my wife.

FLANAGAN: Absolutely.

GEER: His mother.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

GEER: And let her know cause she knows a little bit that's going on but not much.

FLANAGAN: That concludes the interview at 17:45 hours.

Transcribed on 9/6/2013

By Karol L. Quinn, Administrative Assistant

From: Hinson, Jeremy
To: Farrell, John; Hinson, Jeremy
Sent: 12/3/2013 10:44:06 PM
Subject: GEER OIS Canvass supplement
Attachments: ATT00001.txt; GEER OIS Canvass supplement.docx

Here is the Canvass supplement. Let me know if you have any questions. I'll add it and the names to I/Leads tomorrow.

Sent from my iPad

On August 31, 2013, this Detective was directed by 2nd Lt. Bryan Holland to respond to [redacted], Springfield, to assist Lead Detective John Farrell in a neighborhood canvass of the area around the officer involved shooting (OIS) at 7907 Pebble Brook Court on August 29, 2013.

Upon arrival at the scene, Lt. Holland assigned me the canvass of the row of town-homes to the left and perpendicular to the front of 7907 Pebble Brook Court. I began the canvass at 1700 hours.

[redacted]

Holly Fryburger W/F
Holly is the sole resident of [redacted] but was not home until after the incident. Holly had no information regarding the encounter, but did inform me that Erika Epps teenage daughter Mariam was the person whose video was on the news. Holly indicated that Erika Epps lived in the block of town-homes that face [redacted] Other than GEER being arrears in HOA dues in the approximate amount of $7,500, Holly could only say that the GEER and his family were friendly when she walked her dog.

[redacted]

Mohamad Hussein B/M
Came home on the day of the incident at 5:30pm and left again at 6:20pm. Mohamad lives here with his family, but his family was overseas in Egypt that day. They are returning later today. Mohamad took a picture of some police equipment near the scene as he left at 6:20pm, but deleted it. Mohamad had no information to offer on GEER or the other residents at 7907.

[redacted]

Armilda "Millie" Lauer W/F
Millie lives here with her elderly mother Margaret Lauer. They were both home on the day of the incident, but left at 3:20pm. As they were leaving they both observed approximately 3 police officers with their guns drawn and saw GEER in his doorway. Millie observed another police officer arrive and she told her mom that they should go. Millie and her mom are both retired, but stated that most people in the neighborhood work and aren't around during the daytime hours.

[redacted]

Kesh Prasad W/M
Kesh lives here with his wife Audrey Prasad. They are both retired. They were both at John Hopkins in Baltimore that day and didn't return home until around 7pm. They don't know the person involved, but they heard through the neighborhood which row of town-homes where the GEER lived.

[redacted]

There was no answer at the door. A flyer from the HOA was posted in the front door.

[redacted]

Keenan Smith B/M
Keenan Smith lives here with his wife and their young children. Keenan is a Special Agent with the State Department. He was not home at the time, but his wife Tsago Tafesse was home on this day this incident occurred. Keenan only knew GEER and his family well enough to recognize them as residents and exchange friendly waves. Tsago was returning home from their children's open house at school around 3pm and saw 4 police cars up Pebble Brook and 2 police officers close to GEER's home. 2 more police officers were near where Tsago parks her car. She saw 2 or 3 SWAT looking officers with K9's going behind the trees and town-homes. Tsago parked her car on Pebble Brook with a view of the front of 7907. She was waiting for the police vehicles to clear from the roadway and parking area. She could see GEER with his hands up inside the town-home. Tsago was looking away and trying to settle her kids when she heard the shot. She immediately backed out and called her husband. They eventually met up before coming back home around 5:30pm. Tsago also only knew GEER and his family from pleasant exchanges of greetings. She did notice that they were busy with their daughters sports activities.

[redacted]

Daniel Noon W/M
Daniel lives here with his wife and small child. They came home at 5:15pm on the day of the incident. They both work and are recent residents of Pebble Brook; moved in mid-March 2013. They heard that the daughter of a resident at the top row of town-homes on Pebble Brook filmed the incident and gave it to NBC4. They don't know GEER or his family. The Noon's only know their immediate neighbors.

[redacted]

There was no answer.

On September 4, 2013, this Detective was assigned some follow up canvass duties. One of the canvass assignments involved the resident at [redacted] and required the use of an Arabic translator. Arrangements were made through the Language Support Unit to have Parking Enforcement Officer Nevien Tadross translate that canvass interview. I began the follow up canvass at 1830 hours.

[redacted]

Naomi Turner W/F
Naomi lives here with her husband Rodney and their 2 younger children. She was driving her children home from an open house at their children's school on the day and approximate time of the incident. She was stopped near her neighbor from [redacted] Naomi saw 2 police officers in a yard where a man was standing in his doorway. She was there for approximately 20 minutes. Naomi could hear the officers talking with the man and stated that the conversation sounded like it was escalating at the end with shouted commands. She felt that GEER's body language was very casual and odd. Naomi thought that this was not going to be a good situation and that GEER was acting arrogant in the casual way he was responding. She saw that GEER's hands were

moving. She began to check on her children and she heard 1 gunshot. Naomi didn't know GEER or his family.

Erika Epps B/F
Erika gave consent to examine her daughter Mariam's video camera; see Detective Farrell's supplement for any additional detail on that issue. Erika also gave information that her neighbor Akele at was not home during the incident since he works nights and sleeps days. She said that she even texted him to stay home during the incident in case he was asleep.

Transferred to Detective Cara Griffith

Fatima Slitine W/F
Fatima is an elderly citizen of Morocco. She has been visiting her daughter Malika Derder lately. Fatima was upstairs in the rear facing bedroom at the time of the incident. Earlier that afternoon Fatima heard noises next door and thought the neighbors were just cleaning; she thought that this must have been when he was throwing things out of the house. Fatima never heard any gunshots, but knew something was going on when the cat began running all over the town-home. Only Malika's bedroom faces the street so Fatima had to go downstairs to see what was going on. She looked out the window and saw several police officers and heard them yelling "John!" Fatima called Malika on her cellular at approximately 3:30pm and told her about all the police officers outside. Then Fatima got scared and her legs began shaking. Malika told Fatima to get away from the window. Fatima looked out again, but didn't see police anymore so she thought that they left. Fatima said that she has good hearing and wears glasses to see clearly. She was unsure of her uncorrected vision, but informed me that she had her glasses on that day. Fatima didn't have any personal dealings with GEER or his family, but Malika had. Fatima knew that GEER lived in his town-home with his wife and 2 girls. Fatima felt the wife took good care of her daughters and was very respectful.

Malika Derder W/F
Malika was not home at the time of the incident. She has lived here since March 2005 and has known John GEER since that first week. GEER came over and introduced his family. She has never seen them argue and felt that GEER was a nice guy and very helpful neighbor. Malika described their relationship as neighbors only, but very friendly. She has never seen GEER with any weapons. She has never seen him throw things from the house and has only heard normal family sounds from next door. Malika advised me that she gave a statement to Detective Flanagan previously. Malika didn't need the services of the Arabic translator to be interviewed.

Sara Pritt W/F

Sara lives with her roommates Nicole Colderwood and Hannah Walczuk. None of the roommates were home when the incident occurred. Sara left that Wednesday night before this occurred and returned the Saturday afterwards. Nicole wasn't home until after the barricade was taken down. Hannah works most nights and returned home after the event was over. She was let back into the neighborhood by police officers. Hannah had seen the news coverage so she didn't come home until later. Sara didn't know GEER of his family, but heard in the neighborhood that he had a wife and 2 children ages 7-9.

[redacted]
There was no answer.

On September 12, 2013, this Detective was assigned an additional follow up canvass at [redacted]. I began the follow up canvass at 0952 hours.

[redacted]
Judy Gechter W/F
Judy lives with her husband Ruben. During this incident they were both traveling and didn't return until September 7, 2013. Judy recently retired. She heard the voicemails from the police on the day of the incidents and then spoke to her friend Leigh Gifford, who lives on the other end of their row of town-homes. Judy knew John GEER and even had him design their kitchen when they remodeled. GEER was a good friend and always there to help. He even used his snow blower to help out his neighbors. Judy didn't know GEER's wife. GEER was always home and his wife was always working. Judy would say hello to the girls, but that was the extent of their relationship. We were never in GEER's house. Judy never heard first hand of any disputes, but Leigh was like family to GEER and his wife and sometimes she heard things that were different from what others in the neighborhood heard.

Nothing further from this Detective.

From: Flanagan, Christopher
To: Winter, Brenda; Farrell, John
Sent: 9/9/2013 3:24:24 PM
Subject: Geer OIS
Attachments: Kyle Kunstel 082913.doc

Corrected version of Kunstel transcript.

Christopher Flanagan
Detective
CIB/Cold Case
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

Fairfax County Police Department
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242
OFFICER MATTHEW KYLE KUNSTEL
August 29, 2013

This is Detective Flanagan with the Fairfax County Police Department, the date is, August 29, 2013, the time is 2117 hours, I'm at the West Springfield Station, with an interview, with Matthew Kyle Kunstel, in reference to, an officer involved shooting that occurred on this date in Springfield.

****

FLANAGAN: Officer, if you could uh, state your name for me.

KUNSTEL: **Matthew Kyle Kunstel.**

FLANAGAN: And uh what's your EIN?

KUNSTEL: Uh, 308280.

FLANAGAN: And when were you hired by the Fairfax County Police?

KUNSTEL: September 11, 2000.

FLANAGAN: And um, I assume you completed the Academy, after the Academy where were you assigned?

KUNSTEL: West Springfield District Station.

FLANAGAN: And that's a, patrol capacity?

KUNSTEL: Yes sir.

FLANAGAN: Did you have any special assignments while at West Springfield?

KUNSTEL: Yes, I was on the, Neighborhood Patrol Unit Bike Team.

FLANAGAN: Ok, um, and after West Springfield where were you assigned?

KUNSTEL: I was assigned to K9 Section.

FLANAGAN: Alright, and how long have you been in K9?

KUNSTEL: Uh, almost 2 years.

FLANAGAN: And that's your current assignment now right?

KUNSTEL: Yes it is.

FLANAGAN: And what's your dog's name?

KUNSTEL: Max.

FLANAGAN: Ok, and um, did you any temporary assignments prior to going to K9?

KUNSTEL: I did.

FLANAGAN: Where was that?

KUNSTEL: Narcotics Section.

FLANAGAN: Ok, and the um, the weapon that you're carrying today on the street, what weapon is that?

KUNSTEL: It's a Sig Sauer 226.

FLANAGAN: And do you know the condition of your weapon?

KUNSTEL: It's just live bullets.

FLANAGAN: With, you're loaded, how many loaded?

KUNSTEL: Yes, 12, 12 in the, in the uh magazine, and one in the uh, pipe.

FLANAGAN: Ok, and you carry extra magazines on you?

KUNSTEL: I do.

FLANAGAN: And, what's the load in those?

KUNSTEL: 12.

FLANAGAN: Ok, um, have you ever been involved in an Officer Involved Shooting before?

KUNSTEL: I have not.

FLANAGAN: Ok, do you have any uh, previous military experience?

KUNSTEL: I have not.

FLANAGAN: And what was your schedule today?

KUNSTEL: Uh, I was scheduled actually to start work today at uh, uh 3PM and work till 1AM, um I got called in earlier today for a separate uh, case, so, I actually came in earlier, around 11:15 or so.

FLANAGAN: Ok, were you already out on the street at the time of the call?

KUNSTEL: I was.

FLANAGAN: Ok, what's your designator?

KUNSTEL: K9-10.

FLANAGAN: What's the responsibility of a K9 Officer?

KUNSTEL: Uh, we are support role for patrol units, um, whether it's uh, tracking or assisting with narcotics detection, or helping with perimeters um, uh, barricades or uh, any other tactical call outs.

FLANAGAN: Ok, and are, are you typically requested to go to a call or can you self-initiate to go to a call?

KUNSTEL: I can self-initiate to go to a call.

FLANAGAN: Alright.

KUNSTEL: Or I can be requested.

FLANAGAN: And with this um, incident that we're down here working today, how did you first become aware of that?

KUNSTEL: I heard the uh, radio traffic, uh and I self-initiated uh to assist patrol.

FLANAGAN: Do you recall, how the call was dispatched?

KUNSTEL: Uh, I believe it this call, uh, originally dispatched as a domestic dispute.

FLANAGAN: Ok, and do you remember um, any of the radio traffic that was talking about the nature of the call?

KUNSTEL: Yes, I got, I heard that there was uh, um, the subject that the officers were trying to talk to, um, was possibly armed, I just caught the tail end of uh, some of the radio traffic, um, but uh, I heard the uh, dispatchers and officers uh, discussing it, uh, the subject did have weapons in the house, and that, either an acquaintance or a girlfriend had stated that, uh, he had told them that he may try suicide by cop.

FLANAGAN: Ok, and do you recall any other radio traffic?

KUNSTEL: Uh, radio traffic that um.

FLANAGAN: At that point was your…

KUNSTEL: At that point um, while in route, after I uh, self-assisted to the, to the call, uh, I heard officers saying that uh, they were talking to him……

FLANAGAN: Uh huh.

KUNSTEL: Um, and that uh, he said that, he didn't want anybody coming in the back of the house otherwise things would be escalated, uh, there was ongoing conversations about trying to make uh, neighbors aware, to stay inside, stay away from doors, stay away from windows, um, and setting up a, a scene, you know lock down the scene around it, um, and a good solid perimeter.

FLANAGAN: Um, you mentioned there may have been weapons in the house……

KUNSTEL: Uh huh.

FLANAGAN: Did, did they say specifically, did you hear on the radio traffic or do you know about some other means, um, what kind of weapons you were talking, they were talking about?

KUNSTEL: Uh, I know that, the officers had said that uh, uh, the man at the door had stated there was, that he had a, uh, gun, uh, it would have been to, he said it was to his left side, um, the officers couldn't see it, but he spoke about it……

FLANAGAN: Uh huh.

KUNSTEL: Stating that hey, the guns right here, um, but uh, the officers I, I did not hear them say that they saw it, just that the, the suspect or the uh, the, the man at the door said that there was a weapon just to his left, alright, and I thought that they said to the left of his knee, um, but there was mention of, rifles in the house, and um, uh, possible shot guns in the house, and hand guns.

FLANAGAN: Ok, and, as far as your response, what happens next?

KUNSTEL: Um, I started out, I was actually uh coming from the Burke area, um, uh, K9 Officer, Riccio and I were actually driving um, he was driving behind me, we're both uh, going to assist on the call, we um, heard him say that he didn't want things escalated so, we agreed that we wouldn't drive lights and sirens and or, you know so that he wouldn't……

FLANAGAN: Uh huh.

KUNSTEL: Hear us coming and think things were getting escalated, as we pulled on uh, I would assume we parked, uh at the top of uh, Pebble Brook, Pebble Brook. Um, uh, said he couldn't see us, uh, also Riccio and I decided that I would go ahead and take the rear, uh containment on the house, and I'd take 2 or 3 officers with me, uh, so that we could cover the back, make sure he didn't come out

the back, uh, also Riccio was going to try and work his way around uh, the side so he could get an angle at the front, so we'd have a dog at the front and a dog at the back, um, at that point I, deployed with uh, my K9 partner Max, um, we went to the rear of the townhouses as you're coming down the hill on Pebble Brook, um, well off the street, we went behind the town, townhouses so he couldn't see us, I had uh, uh, Officer Lingenfelter and Officer Dannemann with me, we went down into the woods, deep into the woods, and then worked our way back up the hill um, so he didn't never see us, so he didn't think things were escalating.....

FLANAGAN: When, when you say you are behind the townhouses, are they on the right or on the left?

KUNSTEL: On the right hand side.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

KUNSTEL: So as you come down the hill we're on the right hand side.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

KUNSTEL: Um with the target house, at the bottom of the hill.....

FLANAGAN: Ok.

KUNSTEL: Facing up, um, we're able to come up to, find a large tree um, my K9 partner and I, uh just, we covered the back, we were about 30 yards deep into the woods, there was about, maybe 30 yards, of

grass from the back edge of their property, and then, to where the woods starts and then we were about another 30 yards back into the woods behind a large tree.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

KUNSTEL: Uh, off a little bit to um, if you're looking at the back of it, off the left a little bit of an angle, um.....

FLANAGAN: What's the reason for being behind the tree?

KUNSTEL: Uh, provide cover for us, um, we knew the officers were talking to him up front....

FLANAGAN: Uh huh.

KUNSTEL: Um, and we told, and if he leaves the front door please let us know, so we know, we can make adjustments if we need to uh, at the back, um, so we use the trees as cover um, due to, him having a hand, you know, speaking of a hand gun and um, possible knowledge that he had rifles and hunting weapons, um, we saw a target in the back where we were, like a, I don't if it's for bow hunting um, target practice or whatever back there in the woods, um, I don't know if it's his or not, but um, so, you know I, my partner and I, we found a large tree, uh, to tuck in behind, Officer Dannemann found a different tree and um, Officer Lingenfelter found another tree, uh, we made a plan that if he did come out the

back, I would handle all the challenges verbally, Officer uh, Dannemann would provide cover for me and Officer Lingenfelter would uh, be in charge of the radio traffic. We sat there for approximately, uh, 15 to 20 minutes, I'm guessing, when uh, we heard a single gunshot, followed by officers, um, getting across the radio saying, we have shots fired, at that point um, they said that uh, suspect had, gone back into the house, closed the door, they were no longer able to make communication with him, or they could hear him moving in the house, they weren't sure uh, if he was hit, they said he grabbed his stomach, they weren't sure if he was hit or not.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

KUNSTEL: Uh, they're, we were then instructed that it was an officer who shot, at the, at the uh, at the man at the door, but uh, um, and that no officer was struck, by any, by any rounds, we maintained, not knowing if he was going to flee to the back, we just maintained behind the tree, uh for, probably another 20 minutes before we were, relieved, by uh, Officer Riccio and his, and his K9 dog.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

KUNSTEL: Uh, we switched positions, I moved around to the front, gave my dog a break in the car, made it around to the front, put my dog in

the car in the air condition, moved for a better place to cover, um, and, uh, I guess, TAC units had responded, just as we were making our, our switch from the, from the rear containment, Officer Riccio and I, SWAT Units were just arriving and coming in and uh, approaching the delta side of the uh, townhouse row, we made it all the way around front, where my car was, we were in a crossfire, so I just moved around to a, better place um, maintained uh, a cover position until they brought the uh, HRV Vehicle down and I made entry into the, using the ram on the front of the HR, HRV. At, at which point they, could immediately could see the subject on the, on the floor, unresponsive, not moving, uh, SWAT Units moved in, determined that you know, he had been shot, what his condition was, immediately uh, requested rescue to respond.

FLANAGAN: Did you actually go in with TAC or were.....

KUNSTEL: I did not.

FLANAGAN: You just able to see?

KUNSTEL: I did not, just what I saw and heard on the, they had switched over to a PA, PDA TAC 1 channel, so as I, I was monitoring that, we are, we are a SWAT K9, um, so just in case they needed anything.

FLANAGAN: Ok, while you were out in the back, um, could you hear any conversation, from either the subject or the officers out front?

KUNSTEL: Could not.

FLANAGAN: And, and after the shooting, did you speak with any of the officers that were out front that were involved? Regarding what had happened?

KUNSTEL: Um, I did see uh, Rodney Barnes, I just asked him I said, you know, who took the shot, and he told me that, that you know Officer Torres took the shot.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

KUNSTEL: But he didn't, elaborate anymore on that.

FLANAGAN: Ok, did you ever, when you're out in the back, covering the rear, did you ever see the individual inside the house?

KUNSTEL: Never saw, any movement in that house.

FLANAGAN: Is there anything else you can think of that uh, I didn't ask you that I should know?

KUNSTEL: Uh, not that I can think of, no.

FLANAGAN: Um, I know it's difficult to remember all the radio the traffic, and you know when you responding to, to calls like that, but um, is there anything else that comes to mind that you remember hearing about the radio traffic, about.....

KUNSTEL: I remember uh, I do remember one officer on scene saying, hey right now, all we do have is you know, basically the possible destruction of property and a uh, um, a disorderly, but based on what they're saying they were seeing, and his communication, that he wanted to, you know, going to attempt suicide by cop, it was obvious that hey, we might have something else going on that, you know, would need our attention, you know, a response of, a you know, um, I knew it was a domestic dispute, I knew that uh, that, the girlfriend appeared to be close by, um and I knew officers were communicating with him, un I mean, uh.....

FLANAGAN: Anything related to um, this guy's intentions or um, threats against the officers?

KUNSTEL: Um, just radio traffic saying that he, and I can't remember if it was, the girlfriend saying this or, a friend of the subject saying, that, they talked to him recently, and he said that, I, he would, something about 45 minutes, or, um, something even later I heard it, that he had brought up, suicide by cop, to them.....

FLANAGAN: To the officers?

KUNSTEL: To he, he had spoke to, that the subject had just spoke to, it was either his friend or his girlfriend, about suicide by cop.

FLANAGAN: Ok, alright, anything else you can think of?

KUNSTEL: No.

FLANAGAN: And that concludes the interview of the officer, or the time is 2135 hours.

****

This statement has been typed as recorded/(bkw)/ (September 4, 2013)

From: Farrell, John
To: Holland, Bryan
Sent: 11/15/2013 1:58:45 PM
Subject: Geer shooting
Attachments: violent post.PNG

Lt. Holland,

The below listed website has generated some pretty threatening posts. I wanted to forward this to you for officer safety reasons. I think this is information that should be taken into account when the time comes to make the decision about releasing the officer's name.

Additionally I have attached a post that should probably be forwarded to PWCO police department for informational purposes.

Detective John Farrell
Fairfax County Police
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, Virginia 22030
[redacted]

-----Original Message-----
From: John Farrell [redacted]
Sent: Thursday, November 14, 2013 10:58 PM
To: Farrell, John
Subject:

http://[redacted]/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/

Sent from my iPad

[redacted] 2 weeks ago (edited) - Shared publicly

Plain and Simple, I STAY ARMED. I could only dream this would happen to me, I would leave every single on of these pigs lifeless for their actions against our constitutional rights, so PLEASE COME VISIT ME SO I CAN END YOUR REIGN OF TYRANNY!!MOTHER FUCKERS [redacted] WAITING

+1 - Reply

From: Smith, James R.
To: Lee, Gun; Farrell, John
Sent: 8/30/2013 2:11:04 PM
Subject: handgun in holster
Attachments: _WJS1254.JPG

Detective Jim Smith
Fairfax County Police
Crime Scene Section
[redacted]

DEF007031

From: Quinn, Karol
To: Farrell, John
CC: Quinn, Karol
Sent: 9/18/2013 10:12:00 AM
Subject: Haylea Geer #1
Attachments: Haylea Geer #1.docx

From: Quinn, Karol
To: Farrell, John
CC: Quinn, Karol
Sent: 9/18/2013 10:12:26 AM
Subject: Haylea Geer #2
Attachments: Haylea Geer #2.docx

From:	Hinson, Jeremy
To:	Farrell, John
Sent:	12/2/2013 4:40:35 PM
Subject:	Hinson supplement on Geer OIS
Attachments:	Hinson supplement on Geer OIS.docx

Neil took longer than I anticipated. Here is the document draft up to Riccio.

On August 29, 2013, I was contacted by Detective Chris Flanagan and advised of a police shooting at 7907 Pebble Brook Court in Springfield. While responding to the scene I was contacted by Lt. Bryan Holland and directed to respond to the West Springfield District Station for the purpose of conducting witness officer interviews. I arrived at the West Springfield Station at 1936 hours and received a verbal brief via telephone by Lt. Holland. I was informed that Officer Adam Torres (EIN #301888) and Officer David Neill (EIN #313057) were dispatched to a Domestic Dispute call at 7907 Pebble Brook Court and that during the call Officer Torres had discharged his service weapon striking the decedent, Mr. John Geer.

At 1948 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer Anthony Quarto (EIN #307649) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Quarto advised that he was has been a sworn police officer for about 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Quarto was working today as 731B (driving vehicle #4620) and stated that during the initial portion of the Domestic Dispute call that he was enroute to an alarm call. When that call was cancelled he was dispatched to the Domestic Dispute to assist officers already onscene. Quarto advised that prior to responding to Domestic Dispute call that he heard Officer Neil on the radio advising units that the subject had a gun and would use it if provoked. Quarto arrived late in the call and parked behind K9 Officer Michael Riccio's SUV. Officers Torres and Barnes were verbally engaged with a subject (later identified as John GEER) at the row of townhomes at the end of the street. Quarto then accompanied Riccio & his dog to a position of concealment behind a wooded berm to the left of the front of that townhouse. Officer Erit Hanidias accompanied K9 Officer Kunstel and his dog in the opposite direction to cover a different area. Quarto was unable to hear the specifics of the verbal exchanges, but was able to hear GEER tell Barnes and Torres that he knew his rights. Quarto estimated the distance at between 25 and 50 yards. Quarto left his firearm holstered due to the distance and the fact that there were at least two other guns pointed at GEER. Quarto could see GEER standing inside of his doorway behind the screen door with his hands on his head or up. Quarto also heard GEER yelling with another citizen, that Quarto believed to be a family member, most likely GEER's father. This citizen was standing near Lieutenant's Fish and Joca, who were also behind the wooded berm, but with a straight on view of GEER and the townhouse (Quarto drew a sketch of the scene at the time of his initial deployment for clarification). An African-American male or female citizen with short braided hair (later identified as Mariam Bamba; minor daughter of Erika Epps) approached Quarto's position from behind with a video camera. Quarto advised Bamba to go inside for her safety and she complied; returning to the row of townhouses behind Quarto's position. When Quarto got back into position with Riccio he heard one gunshot, but couldn't see any detail due to the foliage. Quarto was able to observe smoke from the position where Torres had been standing as he saw Torres run to the left with Barnes and then take cover to the left of the townhouse. Quarto heard Torres yell and GEER scream and saw the front door closing as GEER appeared to fall backwards. Riccio left their position and Quarto took over Riccio's vantage point with a view of the front door. Quarto observed Officer Parker with his rifle deployed and Hanidias to his left. Neil then drove a cruiser to a position in front of the townhouse and between Quarto's position and the front door. Quarto heard Neil calling to GEER over the PA and Barnes saying over the radio that he

could hear noises inside the townhouse. Neil was giving commands for GEER to exit the house with his hands up leaving all weapons inside and that they were not there to hurt him. Dispatch was asked to call the townhouse, but the calls were not answered. A hostage negotiator arrived and took over the PA from Neil. Quarto stated that Captain Hill called for the officer involved to come to the command post and Parker filled in Torres' position when Torres left. Quarto consolidated positions with Hanidias and Neil; approximately a few houses down from Parker and Barnes. At some point Hanidias was sent to get the subject's wife or girlfriend. When Hanidias returned Neil left their position for an unknown location. Quarto and Hanidias maintained this position covering the front door and front of the townhouse in case the subject tried to engage them. Quarto and Hanidias were relieved by the TAC Team when they arrived. Quarto, Hanidias, Parker, Neil, and Barnes, retreated back to Quarto's original position behind the wooded berm. Quarto stated that he observed TAC make entry and heard them advise that GEER was down; he learned about an hour later that GEER was deceased.

At 2032 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer David Neil (EIN #313057) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Neil advised that he has been a sworn police officer for approximately 1 year and 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Neil was working today as 730C (driving vehicle #3321) and stated that he and Officer Torres were dispatched to the Domestic Dispute call where the shooting ultimately occurred. Torres was driving a silver unmarked cruiser and was waiting for Neil down the street from the event location. Neil passed Torres and honked to let him know he was onscene. Neil wanted to be first since this was his patrol area. Neil arrived first, but at the same time as Torres. Neil observed a male (later identified as John GEER) and female (later identified as Maura HARRINGTON; the complainant and girlfriend to GEER) standing and talking in the yard of the dispatched location. Neil stated that it didn't appear that GEER and HARRINGTON were arguing, but GEER made a hand gesture that Neil took to mean "Oh great, the Police are here." Neil backed into a parking space and Torres parked perpendicular to Neil's cruiser (making an "L" shape). Neil exited his marked police cruiser wearing a patrol uniform and GEER immediately started walking to the door "with a purpose." Neil knew that guns were involved in the event because he was informed by dispatch that guns were in the house in a gun safe. Neil was unsure if these weapons were secured or not and felt uncomfortable with GEER being inside with access to these weapons. Neil tried to verbally engage GEER to get him to stay outside, but GEER stated, "No, not going to do it" and proceeded into the house and closed the screen door. Neil ended up in an exposed position on the sidewalk with Torres on his left near an ornamental tree that didn't provide any protection. Neil said this was when he felt that things were not right; he didn't know if GEER had a gun behind the door and if he was going get it and start shooting. GEER was to the left of the doorway, which partially obscured his left arm. Neil told HARRINGTON and two teenage girls (who later turned out to be the couple's daughters) who were still outside to go inside the house they were standing in front of so they would be safe in case any shooting began. Neil informed GEER that they were only there because of a domestic dispute and needed to talk. GEER informed Neil that he had a gun in his lower back to defend himself from the police and further stated, "You guys have guns, I might need mine." Torres then got on the radio and advised dispatch of the current situation. GEER then told Neil

that they were on private property and that he knew his rights. Neil attempted to convince GEER to come outside and talk, but GEER countered by saying that if he came outside that he would be drunk in public. Neil tried to defuse the situation by adopting a stance on being pro-gun and attempted to build rapport with GEER. Neil recalled that during this point GEER reached around behind his back and had something long and black in his left hand which he set down on his left side. Neil was unable to tell if the object was a weapon, but stated that the object was black and approximately the length of a telephone; about eight inches. Neil stated that this occurred "real quick" and that GEER then put his hands up, but even after this Neil thought that GEER was armed and in no way took this as a gesture of surrender. Neil stated that it is possible that this occurred prior to GEER announcing that he had a gun. After GEER announced that he had a gun, specifically a revolver, Neil unholstered his weapon and had it down along his side while Torres had GEER at gun point. Neil knew that if GEER had a concealed revolver that it could be anywhere on GEER's person. Neil was aware that Torres had GEER at gunpoint so he stated that he kept his gun at his side to avoid escalating GEER's reaction and concentrated on keeping him talking. Neil knew that Officer Barnes was enrounte and had hostage negotiator training and felt he may have better success talking with GEER once he arrived. Neil stated that he knew how dangerous domestic calls could be due to the high level of emotions involved. Neil repeatedly told GEER to keep his hands where they could see them. Neil again tried to get GEER to come out and speak with them, but he demanded that all officers had to put their guns away. Neil wanted to keep GEER focused on him and negotiated that he would put his gun away, but GEER said all the guns had to be put down. Neil told GEER that that wasn't going to happen because they were trying to figure out what had occurred. Neil said that at this point they had to stand their ground with their guns out while he stands his ground rather than put down their guns and have GEER come out and shoot them; basically they had to hold their position until people could get there to help them. Neil felt that it was obvious that GEER was not going to come out of the house. At this time Officer Barnes arrived onscene with his shield and helmet and took a position near Torres. Lt. Joca then asked over the radio if anyone had spoken with HARRINGTON yet. No one had, so Neil asked Torres if he wanted to speak with HARRINGTON, but Torres said for Neil to meet with her. Neil holstered his weapon and walked over to HARRINGTON's location approximately two doors down from where he had engaged GEER. HARRINGTON was GEER's girlfriend of 24 years; they have two daughters in common. Neil spoke with HARRINGTON and the two daughters. HARRINGTON advised Neil that in February she informed GEER that she wanted to move out due to his drinking. GEER asked for her to speak with him about it before she signed any lease. GEER had stopped drinking for a period of time after that day in February, but had started again. HARRINGTON informed GEER today that she had signed a lease and was moving out with their two daughters, which prompted GEER to become irate. GEER began throwing HARRINGTON's things in the house and then out of the house. Neil inquired as to any suicidal statements made by GEER. HARRINGTON stated that earlier in the day GEER had told her over the telephone that he was 45 seconds from shooting himself in the head and then 30 seconds from shooting himself. GEER also told HARRINGTON that he would probably end up with a bullet in him by the end of the day. HARRINGTON further advised Neil that GEER showed her a rifle today and told her it was an assault or a semi-automatic rifle and that GEER is a deer hunter. She also stated that GEER had 3 handguns and a shotgun in the house. Neil advised the supervisors onscene via radio that GEER had made recent threats to hurt himself. Neil was concerned that this was a "suicide by cop" type of situation after speaking with HARRINGTON. He had all the children at his current location, which was a neighborhood daycare, move into the basement to provide safety and a rear evacuation point if needed. Lt. Joca advised Neil to keep all the occupants at this basement location. Neil continued his

conversation with HARRINGTON and was informed that GEER was anti-government and would not give up until he got his way. Neil then exited the townhouse and crossed the woods to meet with Lt. Joca to give him this latest information. Neil told Lieutenants Joca and Fish that he felt they had enough for a destruction of property if there was enough to show the bed belonged to just HARRINGTON and that due to the suicidal threats he felt there was enough for a TDO. Lt. Fish told everyone else to go back to the Command Post, but had Neil remain with him and Lt. Joca along the opposite side of a cruiser from GEER's house. Lt. Joca directed Neil to find out if GEER had any prior contacts with police. Neil used the CAD in that cruiser to put GEER's name, date of birth, driver's license number, and phone numbers, in the event section of the call so that information would be available to any officers who may attempt to contact GEER. Neil then heard a gunshot and looked up to see Torres and Barnes running to the left side of the house as he heard "shots fired" on the radio and GEER's white shirt moving backwards as the front door closed. Neil took cover behind the cruiser's engine block (the cruiser in front of him) in case GEER fired. He was unsure who had fired, but knew that if GEER had any type of rifle that he could engage targets easily within 300 yards with his experience as a hunter. Lt. Joca directed Neil to get the cruiser directly in front of them and drive it around to the front of the house so that Neil could use the PA to get GEER to come out. The cruiser ended up being Officer Kushner's vehicle. Neil drove the cruiser around and positioned it so that the engine block was between him and GEER's residence. Neil used to PA to announce that they were the County Police and were there to help GEER, and asked him to come out slow while showing his hands. Neil also added that an ambulance was on the way. He repeated that about eight or nine times until a Hostage Negotiator arrived in plain clothes and took over. Neil then went to the wood line with Quarto. Later Lt. Joca and Fish directed Neil to accompany Hanidias and go get HARRINGTON. Hanidias took HARRINGTON out, but Neil had to stay inside because the youngest daughter kept trying to leave. Neil tried to gain rapport with the girls. When he was sure that the oldest daughter could keep her sister in the basement he went back to the tree line where he had been with Quarto. Neil then observed the Tac Team arrive and make entry into the residence. Neil was then instructed to go to the Command Post. Neil, along with Parker, Hanidias, and Quarto, were transported to the Station by Lt. Plaska. Neil was frustrated that he couldn't see a gun in GEER's lower back and stated that GEER may have had it concealed by his white shirt.

At 2123 hours, I conducted an interview of Master Police Officer Michael Riccio (EIN #301389) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Aklfja;ldfkja;klgj;glkja;glk

From: Stallings, Erik S.
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 8/30/2013 12:21:41 AM
Subject: HOA president

Michael Hoover
[redacted]t.
[redacted]

From:	FCPD Bluenet
To:	FCPD
Sent:	8/29/2013 6:10:26 PM
Subject:	Immediate Awareness - Officer Involved Shooting

Announcements

Officer Involved Shooting has been added

Modify my alert settings | View Officer Involved Shooting | View Immediate Awareness | Mobile View

Title:	Officer Involved Shooting
Body:	There was an officer involved shooting earlier this afternoon. The officer involved is unharmed. All of the appropriate resources have responded and are assisting with the officer's well being. Please do not call DPSC, the PLC, or your station at this time. The next Event Summary Report will contain updated information.
Expires:	8/29/2013 11:59 PM
Point of Contact:	LT Tor Bennett

Last Modified 8/29/2013 6:10 PM by Bennett, Tor

From: DON GEER
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 10/19/2013 1:04:30 PM
Subject: John Geer

Detective Farrell

We have misplaced the list of personal property confiscated by police that you gave us at our last meeting. We thought Maura had it and she thought we did. None of us can find it so, if you would be so kind as to send it to us as an attachment, we would appreciate it. Thank you.

Don Geer

From: DON GEER
To: Farrell, John
Sent: 9/5/2013 10:28:23 AM
Subject: John Geer's cell phone

Please return John's cell phone as quickly as possible. Thank you for sending the contact list. However, that is a working cell phone in support of John's business. He never used his land line only his cell. Therefore, any orders he may have placed, delivery times and places, customer calls are all done via cell phone. If the phone is not in our possession and activated, we cannot be contacted by any of his suppliers, customers, etc. and apparently his records were mostly in his head. I cannot see any justification for the police keeping the phone which has nothing to do with the investigation and is none of their business in the first place. As to a criminal investigation, I believe you know who the criminal was and it was not John.

Thank you for your cooperation on this matter.

Anne Geer

From: Winter, Brenda
To: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 9/12/2013 2:09:59 PM
Subject: MAURA HARRINGTON
Attachments: MAURA HARRINGTON.doc

Fairfax County Police Department
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242
MAURA HARRINGTON
August 29, 2013

Detective Farrell, Officer Involved Shooting, August 29th, 2013, at 1718 hours, interview with Maura Harrington.

****

BRIDGE: You can have the car if you want it?

FARRELL: Alright.

BRIDGE: (inaudible) possible to get a little bit of information from you (inaudible)

FEMALE: Everything's ok now right?

BRIDGE: Yeah.

FARRELL: I'm sorry.

BRIDGE: Hang on a second.

FARRELL: Where'd they go?

BRIDGE: Hold on, that's weird, she was in the car a minute ago.

FARRELL: Camille, copy?

BRIDGE: That's not good, somebody ordered them, told them to move, I don't know who they....

FARRELL: 10-4 copy.

BRIDGE: I listened to my radio all night last night (inaudible)

FARRELL: Where are the kids at?

BRIDGE: The kids are at the house two doors away, at [redacted]

FARRELL: They were down that way?

BRIDGE: Yeah, all the way down, uh, uh it was in close probability that what direction they went John, but I don't know, if you want to, if you want to look down there, we don't know where the mom went (inaudible) ok, go ahead……

FARRELL: I'm gonna, if they're not there I'm coming back here. (walking) (grunting)

BRIDGE: She's up here, they moved cars, uh, they moved her in the center of the Cul-de-sac with the (inaudible)

FARRELL: Ok.

BRIDGE: (inaudible) yeah they……

FARRELL: (inaudible)

BRIDGE: (inaudible)

FARRELL: Ok.

BRIDGE: So I was going (inaudible).

VOICES: (not sure who)

MALE: She direct, 1061?

FEMALE: Yeah.

MALE: She is, ok.

FARRELL: Yeah, if you just, who's she talking to right there?

FEMALE: Cold Case, Homicide.

MALE: Cold Case, Homicide?

FEMALE: Ok, this is Maura.

FARRELL: Hey Maura, I'm Detective Farrell, you mind if I come in here and talk to you for a minute?

HARRINGTON: Sure.

FEMALE: If your phone rings and it's your daughter, I'll answer it and tell her that you're busy, ok.

HARRINGTON: (inaudible)

FARRELL: I'm going to close the door is that alright? I'm going to be the lead detective, investigating what happened today.

HARRINGTON: Did he just bleed to death in there?

FARRELL: I, I don't, I, my job is to be able to answer all those questions for you, but right now I, I don't have any answers for you at all, right now you know more about this than I do, let me, is your first name Laura or Maura?

HARRINGTON: Maura.

FARRELL: M A U R A?

HARRINGTON: Yeah.

FARRELL: Ok what's your last name Maura?

HARRINGTON: Harrington.

FARRELL: Harrington, what's your cell phone number?

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL:

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL: I'm sorry about John, and I'm sorry about....

HARRINGTON: It's my fault, they should have called you, they should not have called emergency, 911.

FARRELL: Why did you call today, could you tell me what happened?

HARRINGTON: He was throwing all my stuff out, he was throwing it out, I just wanted him to stop doing that. My, my bed, out on the front yard.

FARRELL: And then what happened?

HARRINGTON: I came, when I got home, he was throwing something else out, the girls were outside, he started going back in, I went back, I went in the house and started walking up the stairs, and he threw a suitcase down the stairs, hit me on top of the head, my youngest daughter comes running in because I screamed and she thought, something else was going, I guess he was just pushing around or something, I don't know, but we, we got outside in a couple, because I just, I, he was just throwing everything out it was just, stop.

FARRELL: How long have you guys been together?

HARRINGTON: 24 years.

FARRELL: And you have two children with him?

HARRINGTON: Uh huh.

FARRELL: Two girls?

HARRINGTON: Yes.

FARRELL: What are their names?

HARRINGTON: Hailey and Morgan.

FARRELL: Did you see what happened when the police got here?

HARRINGTON: I saw yes, we were out, he was out talking to them, talking to our daughters, telling them that he's not mad at them, that he loves them and that he wanted to have a conversation, a family conversation first before I signed a lease, that I, because I was moving out and he knew, they knew, they were already informed by, I told them, been preparing them for a, for a while.

FARRELL: Did he just find out you're moving out?

HARRINGTON: No, he's known, but he didn't want me to sign the lease until we had a conversation, but we had a 5 hour conversation on Monday about it, he knew I had it in hand, I just hadn't signed it yet, but I, I was afraid that, I was afraid that I was taking too long to sign it and that they, it was gonna, someone else was gonna rent.

FARRELL: So did you sign the lease today?

HARRINGTON: I signed it yesterday, but he sent me a text at lunch today and said we still need to finish talking and, before you sign the lease, and I, when I called him back, I told him that I had already signed it, and he said fuck you, I'm throwing your shit out, you need to get the hell out of here, we had an agreement, you went back on that.

FARRELL: So it started over the phone?

HARRINGTON: Yeah, and then he started, throwing the mattress out, my oldest daughter called me, and she's like, what happened, and I could hear my youngest daughter in the background trying to stop him from, throwing stuff out and, um, she was crying and screaming at him to stop and he was telling her, yelling at her to get out of the way and she was telling him no and, told me that um, I don't think he, pushed her or anything but, he might have pushed her out of the way, trying to get the mattress out, because he was just, determined to, do what he was doing, he was going to hurt me.

FARRELL: You think he was gonna, like hurt....

HARRINGTON: Emotionally.

FARRELL: Like hurt, right because of, signing the lease?

HARRINGTON: Cause, yes.

FARRELL: Ok, um, what time did, what time did you get home?

HARRINGTON: Um, it might have been close to 2.

FARRELL: And then how long after you got home did you end up calling the police?

HARRINGTON: Um, probably like 5,10 minutes, fifteen minutes, I just didn't want, I wanted, someone to tell him that he can't be doing it.

FARRELL: Right, what um, what precipitated all this, why did you decide you wanted to sign the lease and move out?

HARRINGTON: It's been building for years and finally in February I told him that, I'm, I've not been happy, he, he's an alcoholic, he's irrational, he would just blow up and, and just, I don't know, just got up the courage and had friends that were helping me, and, motivating, and uh telling me that, that I can do it, because I was always afraid to before.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And they would help, they said they would make sure I didn't fail.

FARRELL: Do you know if he had been drinking today?

HARRINGTON: I, I doubt it, I mean, he usually doesn't drink during the day, when he does drink, he but, he was, in February, when I told

him I was done, and I was, I was going to find a place, I was going to move out, he said he was going to stop drinking and, well, he didn't say that at first but, he said if I stop drinking, will you, work with me, will you, find it in you to, be a family again and, and he has been trying but I'm still not happy because I, I just, can't talk to him anymore, (answers phone) Jeff, yeah, I'm, they told me over, probably about a half hour ago, they just tell you now, how's his dad taking it? (crying) I shouldn't have done that, I shouldn't have called the police. He um, let's see, he had told the police when they got there, and they asked him to step out, he said no, then you'll just arrest me for drunk in public so I think he probably drank some, on, after he talked to me and I was on my way home. You know, I know but, I mean he said that along the way that I still didn't want to stay. And you guys, and you guys have been around for the past few years but it's just it got so bad. You know, I think um, you know because he called his dad, did he tell you? He called his dad, he called his dad on, when I was coming home, and to find out what's going on with um, his mom and stuff, and she is completely, she completely cut him out of the will, and I think that was probably, you know, anoth, you know another last

straw, he had nothing. Morgan, Morgan's going to be devastated. He, Morgan, is getting both of them, they're going to be devastated, they don't know yet, the girls do not know. Ok, ok, alright I think, like. Just, just need, just step outside and talk to them. He was, he, I think, I don't know. I know. I don't know what to do. Ok. I know, can you um, can you call Don Kelly back? Ok. I know, and then Kelly called me and then uh, my phone died. Oh ok. Yeah. I know. I know. I know he never, I know, I didn't understand why he couldn't just think of them and not think of me just. Yeah. Well, Morgan, I, I saw you, I saw you. I wasn't. You're kidding? What the hell. I heard, I heard the pop's I was, I was next door. Right. Right, right. Why, God, so, they, they did, they did, they sent the robot in, but there was so much lighter. Alright. Ok. Alright, I don't know, they're going to have somebody, I, I, have to, I have to go, I'm in, I'm talking to a detective right now, alright. Thanks Jeff. (end of phone call) (inaudible) they were going to send somebody, they work for Drug Enforcement Administration.

FARRELL: What do you do for them?

HARRINGTON: Um, I'm just, I work in forensic security, but I don't, I think it has

to be reported. (answers phone) hello, hello, that didn't work. I'll just. That's not it.

FARRELL: You said your cell is [redacted]?

HARRINGTON: Yes.

FARRELL: How long have you been living in this address here?

HARRINGTON: Almost 24 years.

FARRELL: And what's the address here?

HARRINGTON: 7907 Pebble Brook Court.

FARRELL: And it's the four of you living here?

HARRINGTON: Yes.

FARRELL: You have renters or anything?

HARRINGTON: No.

FARRELL: No one else in the house, today?

HARRINGTON: Just, just the kids.

FARRELL: Were you speaking to him, to John on the home phone or his cell phone?

HARRINGTON: I'm not sure, um, I don't know, it's the (inaudible) probably.

FARRELL: What's the home phone number?

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL: And what's his cell phone number?

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL: And then, do Morgan and Hailey have cell phones?

HARRINGTON: (no audible answer)

FARRELL: What's Hailey's number?

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL: And Morgan's?

HARRINGTON: [redacted] I think it's [redacted] (inaudible)

FARRELL: Right.

HARRINGTON: (inaudible) [redacted]

FARRELL: [redacted] what's Morgan's date of birth?

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL: And Hailey's?

HARRINGTON: Its [redacted]

FARRELL: And, what's your date of birth?

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL: So you guys, you're on the phone, uh, and then, you sign the lease, he's throwing things out, you hear the altercation with the girls, you get here, and then what happens? Are the girls inside or outside when you came home?

HARRINGTON: They were, I told them to go to the um, our neighbor's house, so they were over there, Morgan had packed up a bunch of her stuff, and brought it over there, they um, locked the cat, in the

bedroom, their bedroom, because um, he said he wasn't gonna to touch anything in that room, and, I came home, I parked and he was bringing out, I think it was the headboard at the time, and then he went back upstairs and he got a mirror and came out and threw the mirror down, and, then, then as he went back upstairs I went back in the house, Morgan, had already come out, but um, she was already out there and when he went back in, I went back in and I think I said, what the hell John, and, you got to stop this, and, he uh, he through a suitcase down the stairs, it hit me on the top of the head, I actually, when I saw it coming, I thought it was like, one of the, furniture, I thought it was like a side table or something.

FARRELL: Did he throw it at you?

HARRINGTON: I don't think he cared, that I was on the stairs, he threw it down the stairs, he threw it up a little bit and down the stairs.

FARRELL: So he knew you were there?

HARRINGTON: Yeah, and he knew I was talking to (inaudible).

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: So I, I screamed, Morgan came running in the house, and she was crying and, she's like, mom we got to get out of here, so that's when I told him I'd call the police, I called 911.

FARRELL: What neighbor's house were they at?

HARRINGTON: Lydia Gifford's, [redacted]

FARRELL: So when you get here, um, did you speak to the officers?

HARRINGTON: He, he came outside and he was very calm, and he started talking to the girls, I was talking to a friend of mine telling, telling her what, what was going on, and he was talking to them and he said, you know, I just want you to know that, I love you and this isn't, it's not your fault, I'm not mad at you, I'm not mad either of you, but your mom and I had an agreement and she went back on that, and that's why I'm angry, and he said something I didn't hear because I was talking on the phone, I think he wanted them to step inside and I was, just said no, hold on, and he started walking, oh, a UPS truck came down and he didn't want to be outside, he didn't want anyone to see him, to see because, bearing family business outside and all our stuff is out on there, and I didn't want that person to see him so he started walking towards the house, he went inside, and then after the truck, the UPS truck went by he came back out, um, and but I told the girls, we're not going inside, um, and then the two police cars, came down and he started walking in the house and he told them, he told them that um, I'm going in,

they're not coming in here.....

FARRELL: He told that to who?

HARRINGTON: I think he told it to the girls, he said something along those lines, I'm going to be in the house, I'm not coming out.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And then um, we were standing there, the police officers came and, saw him and the, first one on the scene didn't get his name, um, he said sir, do not go inside sir, and John said something like, I'm going in anyway, and then he got inside, he walked in and then came back out and that's when he said, you know, I'm not coming out and I just want you to know, that I have a gun, you know because, and, and...

FARRELL: So he went in and then came back out?

HARRINGTON: He didn't come outside.

FARRELL: He walked in?

HARRINGTON: He walked in and then, came, and probably put something on the stairs, he had told me and I don't know what's in there, um, but when I told him I called the police, and he says that fine, you just let them know that I'll be waiting here with a, semi-automatic, and it looked like he had, Rife, and, and is that what a semi-automatic is, I, ...

FARRELL: So you told him, you called the police and he said that's fine?

HARRINGTON: Just let them know I'll be waiting here with a semi-automatic. When I was coming home, and we were talking on the phone, he did say to me, want throw the shit, shit out, go ahead and call the police.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: Which, I think of a, I mean I probably would have.....

FARRELL: So the officers are, two officers arrive on scene or two cars?

HARRINGTON: Its two officers.

FARRELL: He goes inside, the officers tell him not to go inside, then he comes out but not fully out?

HARRINGTON: He doesn't come out, but we have a screen, half of the glass in screen....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: So the screen, glass was down so the screen was there....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And he was talking through that. And he said you know, I'm not, I'm not coming out and, I just want you to know that I, I have a gun and the officer said why, why do you have a gun or, I don't know exactly what they said um, but he said you guys have guns, you're hands are on your gun, I had told 911 that

he had had guns, um, and he says, so I have a right to protect myself, you have a gun, if you want to put your guns down, I'll put my gun down, he didn't have it in his hands, he was, I think it was tucked behind his back, in his pants.

FARRELL: Why do you think that?

HARRINGTON: Um, because his hands were like this.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And he said he had the gun so I believed that I, I almost think that he did tuck something down there.

FARRELL: Did you see anything?

HARRINGTON: (sighs) I'm not sure if I did, I believe I saw something that was about that big that I thought was probably, could have been a gun.

FARRELL: When did you see that?

HARRINGTON: Um, when he, it's all confusing, I don't know, I don't know if it was when, he walked back into the house, when he was walking into the house, when they were coming out.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: I'm not sure if it was.

FARRELL: Ok, so then what happens?

HARRINGTON: Um, we, walk over to the neighbor's house, I was watching

outside and, I, remember two officers, one was talking to him, I don't think his gun was out at the time but the other one, the taller officer was standing at the tree, the tree in our front yard, and he had his gun out.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And, and then another officer showed up with, the, I don't know what it is, the shield....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And he, (inaudible) he came around and he, they were all talking and, I know that, John kept saying no, I don't need to come out, and, when I said that, about the drinking, I don't know if I told you that, but I called, I said this when Jeff finally arrived, and I called Jeff, because Jeff was up the hill, where the rest of the officers were, and he said what is going on and, and he said that, oh it was actually the police officer that told me he had said, that if I step out, you'll just arrest me for drunk in public, cause then he asked me if he had been drinking, um, so it was Jeff that told me what happened, though that, he was just sitting there talking, his hands were up on the glass, and it looked like he started to drop his hands a little bit but they were just talking, when somebody fired.

FARRELL: Ok, so Jeff was there?

HARRINGTON: Jeff was up and then.....

FARRELL: Is he around here now?

HARRINGTON: He's um, he should be, I mean he watched the whole thing, he saw it.....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: He said doesn't know what happened because it did not look like John was going, dropping his hands or.....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: Reaching for anything.

FARRELL: Ok, what's Jeff's last name?

HARRINGTON: Stewart. I can call him and see if he's still here.

FARRELL: That's alright, I'll get, I'll get his information from you, what's his uh, cell phone number?

HARRINGTON: [redacted]

FARRELL: So you're watching everything from Lydia's house?

HARRINGTON: Yeah so....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: I couldn't, I heard what sounded like a gunshot.

FARRELL: Do you remember how many?

HARRINGTON: It sounded like two to me, I, I thought it was pop, pop, and it

was just a pop, it didn't so, I thought well, I mean it didn't sound like anything, but then I called Jeff, and I said what just happened and Jeff said, um, well first of all, when that happened the police officers who were in front of the house, ran to the sides, I mean I, Jeff seems to think it was just somebody somewhere else....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And the dude didn't even look like the police officers had done that.

FARRELL: Were the girls watching?

HARRINGTON: God no, they were downstairs, I didn't hear....

FARRELL: That's good.

HARRINGTON: That, but after that happened, there were, everyone was hugged up against the other townhomes, and there were two in front where I was, uh two officers, and when my daughter came up, she was one, wanted to know what was going on, she wanted to see her dad, she, and she saw the police officers were out front, and I told her, I said, they're just, that's when they're using the bullhorn, and I said, they're trying to get him to come out of the house, and she says, but I see them out there, they're just trying to get him out so they can shoot him.

FARRELL: So she was upset?

HARRINGTON: She tried to get outside, she opened the door and yelled out, don't hurt him?

FARRELL: Who is this?

HARRINGTON: This (inaudible)

FARRELL: Which one?

HARRINGTON: Morgan. I mean, it took a lot, my older daughter, stronger, kept a lot to um, hold her and stop her from running out, I was so afraid she was going to run out and……

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: House, (answers ringing phone) hello, ok. The kids are still at their neighbors, they don't know yet, and I'm talking to a detective right now. Um, I can get a hotel. I, I, I do, I could stay with John's parents, I could stay with other friends of mine, I'm unfortunately, (inaudible) other friends are not in town.

FARRELL: I'm going to step out for one minute.

HARRINGTON: (crying) (Detective Farrell leaves room) (Detective Farrell returns) (Ms. Harrington still on phone call) I know, (inaudible) that, I was just thinking if I could have just had Joe come over and talk to him, I should have called, Morgan's going to be devastated, she doesn't know yet. Thank you. I know, ok. Ok.

Ok, thank you, bye. This doesn't happen, I know he would never hurt anyone, he wouldn't have hurt anyone, do you think he just wanted to hurt himself, she, she's going to say I lied to her, cause, because I kept her in the house, I said he's going to be fine, they're just trying to get him out. I know. Thank you. Thank you. Ok, ok. Ok, ok. Thank you Renee, uh huh, no, no not right now, I'm still talking to a detective right now, they're together, they're down at the babies, uh our daycare, the daycare provider, our neighbor. Right. Yeah. Ok. She, she's safe but she tried to run out at one point to tell everyone not to hurt him. I know, I know, he told them that. Ok. Ok honey, thank you. Right, thank you Renee. I know, its, I love him too. Ok, ok. Ok. Ok. Thank you, alright, bye Renee, bye.

FARRELL: Maura, what type of weapons did he have?

HARRINGTON: Um, I think he, he has 2 or 3 handguns, um, pretty sure he has a shot gun, I'm not sure, the gun I saw that I thought I saw him carrying, the, when he said just let the, when I told him I had called the police, he said well just let them know I have a, whatever it's called um, like semi-automatic, semi-automatic, it looked a big, a gun this big, a rifle or something, I don't know what, a semi-automatics were, um...

FARRELL: He was carrying that, at one point?

HARRINGTON: We were outside the house.

FARRELL: He had that outside the house?

HARRINGTON: No, he was, I could see him through the door.

FARRELL: So you saw him in the, inside the house with a longer gun?

HARRINGTON: Yeah, then he, he wasn't, holding that when he was talking to the officers.

FARRELL: Have you guys ever had, problems where he threatened you with a gun or……

HARRINGTON: (inaudible)

FARRELL: Are those reported at all?

HARRINGTON: No, cause I know he was just yelling in anger.

FARRELL: Would that be when he was intoxicated?

HARRINGTON: Yes.

FARRELL: When was, did that happen recently?

HARRINGTON: No, the, the one in question, the major one where, everyone told me that I was stupid, that I'm stupid, was uh, happened a long time ago, where he was going to murder my youngest was young at the time, she still remembers it though, he um, I know we were, he was, we were arguing, I don't even remember why but he had, got the gun out, I don't know if he told me get the

hell upstairs and don't come back downstairs, or I'll, he'll shoot me or, but I yelled for Morgan, she of course was on top of the stairs listening to the conversation, argument, and, when I yelled Morgan, and we talked a little later, she thought that he was coming out to shoot me.

FARRELL: Did he point the gun at you?

HARRINGTON: I don't know, I just know, I wasn't afraid, I told her though, I yelled at Morgan because I wanted to leave, so I told her to, went up together and we ran down and I went outside, and I got in my car and realized I didn't have my keys, and then when I came back in the house he was calm and wanted to talk.

FARRELL: Um.

HARRINGTON: But um, a cup, a couple of weeks ago, got angry again one time, um, because I don't know, I, I came home early and I didn't talk to him enough, and I was sitting outside and reading a book, enjoying the weather and my oldest daughter is sitting outside and he came out started making snotty remarks and I, said something and it just escalated into a big fight, argument, just yelling um, and when he gets that way, he's very, he was very demanding that, I talk to him. He will, just yell and yell and

yell to see, to where I finally, I guess don't mind (inaudible) him again, just, I guess, just to get him to get a reaction, I was the...

FARRELL: Is it more of just the yelling or has there ever been any physical abuse?

HARRINGTON: A long time ago.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: Before the kids were born.

FARRELL: Does, I know you said that um, he had some problem with alcohol, does he take another medication or does he take drugs or narcotics or anything like that?

HARRINGTON: I, always wondered, I always thought he might of um, I know, I know years ago that um, he has.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: He just.....

FARRELL: But nothing recently, no?

HARRINGTON: No, I mean I, you know I work for DEA, I can't be in the house and I'm afraid that it's probably hidden somewhere and it is.

FARRELL: Any um, mental health issues with him?

HARRINGTON: No.

FARRELL: That he's receiving treatment for?

HARRINGTON: No.

FARRELL: Any uh, physical problems with his body?

HARRINGTON: No, no physical his um, why, I guess why suicidal, is that what we're getting down to here?

FARRELL: Well no, I was just wondering, I, I, I don't know you and I don't know him, and I don't know, I don't even know....

HARRINGTON: He has problems....

FARRELL: Officers...

HARRINGTON: With his fam, his parents, he stopped talking to him mom finally about three years ago, I mean, it was just (inaudible)

FARRELL: Is that Don?

HARRINGTON: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: Um, his mom, has talked to me, is just (inaudible) her son and he had just (inaudible) and the problem is, he raised our kids to manipulate her, too, so and then he was just like, just.....

FARRELL: Had he expressed any suicidal thoughts?

HARRINGTON: As I was coming home he did.

FARRELL: What did he say?

HARRINGTON: Um, that he's about 45 seconds away from putting a gun to his head because he has nothing left, he just found out, because

he called his dad, after he (inaudible) at me, because I had signed the lease without, I was talking um, (inaudible) um, he told me he had just talked to his dad and he found out that his mom had completely ki, cut him out of the will, so he has nothing, he was (inaudible) I think it was (inaudible)

FARRELL: And that, he said that today?

HARRINGTON: And um, he asked his dad, he told me, that he asked his dad if there's, if he could help and his dad said, that, he probably only has a couple of more years to live and he's not going to rock the boat at home, his mom is very, very opinionated, strong and, pretty much rules the house.

FARRELL: You guys are, you're not married correct? Like common law husband and wife, kind of, (inaudible)?

HARRINGTON: (crying) Commonwealth of Virginia (laughs)

FARRELL: As far as that (inaudible)

HARRINGTON: We lived in this house since he, when we first moved in, we moved in together, 24 years in December.

FARRELL: Where does he work at?

HARRINGTON: (inaudible) he's um, he works at home, he has no one to talk to during the day, the girls just, keep in the room, because he tends to rant and rave.

FARRELL: And you said he's made suicidal comments in the past, is he depressed or.....

HARRINGTON: I think he was when I first told him in February that I've just had enough and I'm done, he's drinks, he's irrational, he's scares me, he scares the kids, we don't know when he's gonna to blow up or afraid of what he's going to do, so, most of the time it's just yelling, I don't know if he would ever hurt us because he turns around and says after, afterwards that he would never hurt his kids, he loves his kids. But, he also, when we were talking on Monday, um, that I'm never moving out, and, my mind is set, he, went from sometimes he's yelling to me mad, to him knowing that yes he's, what his words, fucked up, he was mad, he's just, caused all this, um, but he said that, he's yelling he was saying, once you walk out that house, those kids are your responsibility, they're no longer mine, responsibility, but then turn around and say, I love my kids, I'll do anything for them, but he said he just wants, he just want me, it, it just seemed obsessive, (inaudible) because, it just, I wasn't (inaudible) somebody I could talk to, but, I didn't know if he was going to be drinking that day, and, go off on something.

FARRELL: What um, where was the lease, or where were you going to,

where were you going to move to?

HARRINGTON: Just over Martin because, it's just a condo, um, I wish I could remember the street um, he um, I'm not sure who this is (phone ringing)

FARRELL: (inaudible) what I'd like to do is have Officers....

HARRINGTON: This number looks familiar, (answers phone) hello, yeah. Pat (crying) I don't know why it came down to this. (Detective Farrell leaves room)

MALE: No Farrell just left, just got out.

HARRINGTON: (Detective Farrell returns to room) (Ms. Harrington still on phone talking) have some neighbors or Morgan's friends, be able to cross that street and then they're going (inaudible) said we could stay at their house too, and that's close and familiar, ok, you ok, thank you. Ok. I appreciate that Pat. Ok. I think his parents will have to help too. His dad was here. Yeah. Alright, I got to finish talking to the detective, ok, bye. Ok, thank you, alright, bye.

FARRELL: What was he wearing that day, do you remember?

HARRINGTON: He just had on shorts and a T-shirt, he had first told me he had on shorts when he was throwing my stuff out, did someone throw up in the back of your car?

FARRELL: (inaudible)I'm not sure.

HARRINGTON: (inaudible) something.

FARRELL: So first only shorts um, so when, when, uh, he throws the suitcase down, um, he's just wearing shorts?

HARRINGTON: (no audible response)

FARRELL: Ok, then you're outside, he comes outside....

HARRINGTON: Well I saw he had put on another T-shirt before he came outside.

FARRELL: That's when you noticed the bulge in the back of the shirt?

HARRINGTON: No, he didn't come out with the gun, he did not come out with a gun.

FARRELL: Ok, when did you see that?

HARRINGTON: He was, when I was, either time, I don't know if I was talking to somebody, but he had, come just to the front, and it's a glass door....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: And a screen, so you can see right through, that was, the, the screen door, glass down below and, and he was holding what looking like um, a rifle and, to me, it looked like it could have been an oozy, and cause that might have just been my mind thinking that because he said semi-automatic.

FARRELL: Right.

HARRINGTON: Um, but, that was not what he, when he went back in the house, when the police officers came down, that, isn't, it looked like he had put something in the back and it could not have been a gun that big.

FARRELL: Right, so you never saw a gun outside of the house?

HARRINGTON: No.

FARRELL: It was just when he's at the window.....

HARRINGTON: Yes.

FARRELL: Of the house.

HARRINGTON: And it's, and it actually, and when I saw it, the girl saw it too, so that's when, we started, probably, it would have been, moved.

FARRELL: Ok, and did, did you tell the officers on scene that you had seen him, holding the rifle inside or, I mean the....

HARRINGTON: Say, they asked, like, he told them he had guns but when I called the police, when I called 911, and spoke to the operator, I told her that he has guns.

FARRELL: Ok, did you tell the operator that he might have one on him at that point or just that he has guns in the house?

HARRINGTON: I, I don't remember.....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: I, I may have said I saw him with one.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: Yes, I'm sure I did....

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: Because they knew that coming, (inaudible)

FARRELL: Um, I have um, some people from mobile crises, which helps with um, support, um, and then I have a detective, and I'd like, what I'd like to do is, have them go with you to talk, I need them to talk to your daughters, but I think they may be able to help you...

HARRINGTON: Ok.

FARRELL: Um, notify your daughters as to what happened, does that sound ok?

HARRINGTON: (no audible response)

FARRELL: Ok, um, like I said, I'm the lead detective, my job is to determine, what crimes occurred, what crimes didn't occur, who is responsible for whatever criminal activity may have happened today.

HARRINGTON: I don't, hate him, I mean when I was talking to the lead officer, the officer that was here first, in the neighbor's house, um, I, I told him, I said he's not gonna just, do anything, he's not going

to hurt anyone, but he is very stubborn, and he doesn't like police officers and he doesn't like the government, he's not going to come out of the house.

FARRELL: Well my job is to.....

HARRINGTON: (inaudible)

FARRELL: Figure out what happened today, um, to thoroughly investigate it, uh and, and to document all that so, if you have any questions, about what's going on with the investigation or, status of things, um, please call me, um, I'll let you know as best I can, the one thing I won't do is, I won't answer questions, I if I don't have the answer, so, like right now, I, I, I don't really know much at all.

HARRINGTON: I know.

FARRELL: And I'm going to talk to everyone, uh, to the officers that were here.

HARRINGTON: Do you need to talk to Jeff too?

FARRELL: Jeff I'll, yes definitely someone will speak to Jeff someone.....

HARRINGTON: Because he was up and saw.....

FARRELL: Yes, and definitely, and if you hear of other people who may have been outside, will speak to Lydia, we want to speak....

HARRINGTON: Lydia, ok.

FARRELL: To anybody who saw anything.

HARRINGTON: Lydia, you need to speak to her, because actually before, I came home, went over to him, um, telling him that he's scaring the kids doing this, and you know, we've known her for 24 years as well.

FARRELL: Ok.

HARRINGTON: She took care of our kids until the age of 5.

FARRELL: Let me introduce you to Detective Bond, and then we'll uh, head down.

HARRINGTON: (inaudible) she just said she would be introducing him, he just needs to come outside, that's all they're trying to do is get him out but she was afraid that they would just try to lure him out to shoot him, I think she saw him, up by the house.

FARRELL: I explained to Maura that we need to, that we'll help with notification and then we need to speak to the girls about what they saw, and then also we have mobile crisis here that, maybe able to assist.

BOND: Yeah, I uh, I, I don't want to talk to them in great detail, and drag it on, but yeah, just, just a brief statement of what they may have saw or (inaudible) that's it, uh, I think we can sit down later on and talk to them about, you know what actually

happened, ok? Do you want to just walk on down there now?

FARRELL: Yeah.

BOND: (inaudible) Yeah (inaudible).

****

This statement has been typed as recorded/(bkw)/ (September 12, 2013)

From: Holland, Bryan
To: Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.
CC: Farrell, John; Ryan, Tom; Barrett, Shawn; Lee, Gun; Thompson, Paul; Henry, Tracy
Sent: 9/5/2013 12:34:38 PM
Subject: Meeting w/ family

Chief, the meeting tomorrow with Maura Harrington and John Geer's parents (Don and Ann) is confirmed for 11am.

We will be meeting at the parent's home which is located at [redacted]. I'll drive it on the way home for timing, shouldn't take but 15-20 minutes to arrive from the Massey--straight down 123 just prior to the old Lorton prison.

I'll drop some info off in your office, and will check-in with you tomorrow morning.

Bryan

Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant
Cold Case Squad
Fairfax County Police
[redacted]

From: Griffith, Cara D
To: Holland, Bryan; Farrell, John
Sent: 8/30/2013 2:35:39 PM
Subject: Mobile Crisis

Mobile Crisis can be reached at [redacted] Onscene personnel at OIS was Antoinette Zappala and Nichelle Staten

Det. Cara D. Griffith
Fairfax County Police
Criminal Investigations Bureau
[redacted]

From: Carr, Annemarie
To: Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher
Sent: 10/2/2013 2:08:50 PM
Subject: Neil OIS interview
Attachments: Ofc David Neil.docx

Sorry, some Inaudibles are in it.

Annemarie Carr
Administrative Assistant
Major Crimes Division
4100 Chain Bridge Road
Fairfax, VA 22030
[redacted]

Fairfax County Police

Case Number: 2013-2410242

Transcribed on September 26, 2013

****

Farrell: September 25, 2013 at ..... 17:15 hours. CIB Cold Case Office – Officer David Neil being interviewed by Detective Farrell, Detective Chris Flanagan, uhh, regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred on August 29, 2013. .. Alright. Uhh, Officer Neil if you just state your name.

Neil: Uhh, David Neil.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, and you understand that Detective Flanagan and I are following up on the criminal investigation into the officer involved shooting that occurred on August 29, is that correct?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: And you've had, uhh, ... You were interviewed that night and you've been provided a copy of the transcript, uhh, to review, is that correct?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, after reading that, is there anything that you recall or you remember anything else that you like to add at this point?

Neil: No, sir.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, and I explained to you that our intend today is to **INAUDIBLE** through that whole again, but that I have some

specific questions and some things that I wanna clarify. Is that correct?

Neil: Yes, sir.

Farrell: Ok. Alright. Uhmm, ... you're one of the initial officers dispatched to the event, is that correct?

Neil: Yes, sir.

Farrell: Ok. And ... when you, uhmm, arrive on scene, uhh, or in the vicinity of the neighborhood, uhmm, Officer Torres is already in the neighborhood?

Neil: He was ... Basically, if you're looking at the house, ... house is here, ... there's a cul-de-sac type of opening where all – at the end of the incident all the command post vehicles are at. It's kind of like an "L". It's kind of a hard turn a little bit. He was further back this way, so he wasn't actually at the house. He was kinda waiting on the street – down the street from me to get there I'm assuming. Uhmm, and then, when I saw several unmarked sitting there, I passed him and I honked at him. It's 'cause I was – It's my area, I'm 730, it was in the area of 730, so, you know, I'm taking paper on it and everything, that's usually how ... we work it. Uhmm, course if it was like an emergency, I'm – I'm assuming that he would've gone to the scene unless, you know, if he needed make action, but, you know, it's a domestic i..... dispute,

we're gonna go in together. He's waiting for me. So, I passed him. He then .. He followed me in and we took the left hand turn .. into the final stretch towards the house.

Farrell: Ok. From where he was staging, he wouldn't have been in view of the residence, is that correct?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, and when someone marks on scene via CAD, do you get an alert?

Neil: Yes, first Unit on scene it'll alert.

Farrell: Had he already marked on scene?

Neil: I don't recall.

Farrell: Ok. ..... And ... as you came into that curve that takes you down where he's staging, was he faced towards the residence or faced towards the way you came in?

Neil: He was facing towards the – the cul-de-sac. That – That open area where the command post vehicles were sitting at the end. So, he was facing this way and the house is down here. So, he was facing the same direction I was driving in.

Farrell: Ok. So, that's the direction that you're be driving in, he was facing that way?

Neil: Yes.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: I … He's in the right hand. I passed him and I honked at him. And he's … I guess he fell – fell in behind me, 'cause he pulled up …. I remember when I backed in he was pulling up. So, …..

Farrell: Was there a specific reason that you honked at him?

Neil: Just to let him know that I was here.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: Yeah, I'm here, let's go …. type a thing.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: I guess I could've stopped and say, "Hey, I'm here," but ……. Just to let him know I was there, so that he can go in.

Farrell: He wouldn't have been in a position to necessarily observe you as you would've been coming from behind him, is that correct?

Neil: If he's looking into his rearview mirror, I guess he could've see me, but if, you know, ….. I don't know what he was doing in his car. If he is – he was waiting for me or what he was doing. But I just knew that .. I saw him sitting there, so I honked to let him know that .. he – I'm here, let's go type of thing.

Farrell: Uh-uh.

Neil: And … So I passed him and went on to the call.

Farrell: Ok. So, could you see what he was doing in the car?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. And you're honking wasn't .. because .. he didn't see you, it's

just to alert him that you're ..-..

Neil: Just to alert him, "Hey, I'm here, let's – let's get on. Let's go." You know what I'm saying? Like, my area … He's 73….. I think he's 740 or som….. He's up in area he wasn't my … I knew that I was 730 and it was my area and he's backing me. So, you know. I let him know I'm here, let's roll … type of thing.

Farrell: Alright. Uhmm, when you guys arrive on scene, uhmm, do you get to talk to him at all?

Neil: Who?

Farrell: Torres?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, what happen …. Why, uhmm, … I'm not getting into what happens, but why don't you guys, uhmm, … Is it that you don't have the opportunity to talk about the call or why is it that you don't talk about the call before you make approach?

Neil: I mean, I could've .. Going back hindsight I could've stopped next to him and talked to him before we went up there, but when I was … We – We get the call, I wasn't thinking much of it. I was thinking this guy a domestic dispute …….

Farrell: But not at that point. At the point that you arrive in front of the residence?

Neil: Oh, when I – I backed – I pulled in. I backed up. And I remember

getting out of my car. He pulled in like ... this, which is like perpendicular. Then he gets out. And we both are approaching in, and I – I remember seeing him approaching, and I approach, and I looked to the – to the people and the guy and the girl standing there, and the guy turns around and starts walking away from me. So, at that point .... I wasn't gonna just sit here and talk to Torres, you know, "Hey, what's going on today? You know, how's your day been?" whatever. This guy's walking away from me, so it wasn't really an opportunity to talk to each other.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: And a lot of times when I go to calls, I mean, I – we're usually on the same page with the officers. I mean, if it's like a serious situation where I need like a Warrant Service or something like that, we pow-wow beforehand or whatever, but I wasn't thinking, you know, ... you know, it was gonna – that ... serious of a call or anything. It was just a domestic dispute. We'll go handle it. Try to be mediators. Maybe help the lady load her belonging up. You know, figure – figure out if we have a crime or not and move forward. But as we pulled up, and as soon as we got out, the guy started walking away. So, I was focused on that guy walking away from me at that point.

Farrell: Ok. So, .. at that point you really don't have the opportunity to

discuss the call with him?

Neil: Correct. Once we pulled on the scene, correct.

Farrell: Yeah.

Neil: I did have an opportunity as I ba… p…. passed him in the cruiser and I didn't ..-..

Farrell: Right.

Neil: ..-.. stop, but once we were on scene, no, there was no opportunity to discuss the call with him at that point.

Farrell: Ok. So, at the point that you make contact with, uhmm, the residence where out in front ……

Neil: Uh-um.

Farrell: ….. the – all the information you have is based on radio and CAD traffic?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: And all the information Torres has, presumably, is based on radio and CAD traffic, because you guys don't discuss it?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. There's … I'm not saying there's anything wrong with that, ……

Neil: Yeah, I don't know ..-..

Farrell: ….. I was trying to get ..-..

Neil: ..-.. I don't know what he knew, ..-..

Farrell: So, don't ..-..

Neil: ..-.. if he even ..-..

Farrell: I don't ..-..

Neil: Maybe he was looking through I/Leads, and that's something I would do if I had time, looking through I/Leads and stuff, if I had, ... You know, some guys on our squad are real good at. Like Danneman, he's the IT guy, and bum-bum he's always throwing ... He's not even on the call and he's throwing stuff out, "Hey, he's got prior this. He's got prior that. This is the involved party," whatever. But I don't know what he was doing. If he had ..-..

Farrell: Uh-um.

Neil: ..-.. that information or not. Nothing was related to me by – to – to me by him .. when we arrived on scene.

Farrell: Ok. And .. So, my understanding from your interview is, you arrive on scene, he walks away, and you make a mention of he makes like a – a gesture that you describe as like, "Oh great."

Neil: Correct. When I first roll ... Before I even got out of my car, ...

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: ..... I made that little turn where that cul-de-sac thing is, and I remember ... When I'm going to calls I always try to get a general idea, is the house on the right, on the left, the .... try to figure out where the house is at, you know, so I can find it, 'cause

looking for house numbers and stuff, particularly at night, this is during the day obviously, but you're looking for a house number and try to find the right location, sometimes it's difficult. So, I try to use the CAD to figure out ..... I knew ... The CAD said the house is on the very end of that straightaway. So I remember turning the corner and then, as soon as I made that turn around the corner, he was standing there, I believe he was on the left hand ... I'm facing them, he was on the ... my right and she was on my left, and he goes like, one of those things, "Great the police are here." And then ..-..

Farrell: And you like demonstrate like, throwing your hands up in the air?

Neil: Yeah, like – like great.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: You know, one of those things. Like ... To me, ... when I saw that gesture, it was like, "Great, the police are here." He knew the police are here. "Great, thanks for calling the police type of thing." Now we gotta deal with them. That's what I took it as.

Farrell: Ok. So, you – you interpreted as he's frustrated now the police are here?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, and as the individual ... At that point the individual moves towards the house and you ..-..

Neil: He ..-..

Farrell: ..-.. sh…shout out to him?

Neil: ..-.. He wasn't moving towards the house until I got out of the car.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: So, as I get out of the car, I noticed he's now turned and walking back towards the house. And I said, "Sir, can you please stay outside for me?" So, I said to him. He said, "No, …. not gonna do it," and he closes the door.

Farrell: Uh-uh.

Neil: Close the screen door. And he stands right in front of the screen door and stands there. He didn't go in deep into the house. He didn't close the other door. He just stood there in the door.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: Uhmm, so, … And it wasn't like I was asking him anything unreasonable, I was asking him to stay outside and talk to me, 'cause I this …. I knew the dispatcher always ask if there's weapons involved, I remember – I recall him saying that was weapons in the house. And when he turned around and started going to the house with a purpose, it wasn't like a nonchalance just walk, he was walking briskly towards the house in a straight line, something told me that he's … I don't want him going in the house. That's just … It was very natural to me. I don't want him

going in the house. There's no need for him to go in the house right now. We're discussing a very simple domestic dispute. Why does he need to go in the house? Why is he going ..... Every time I said, "Why is he going in the house?" "Sir, can you please stay outside for me?" "No, not gonna do it." Closes the door. At that point I knew something wasn't right. The .. Then .. Some wasn't sticking right with me at that point, so.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, when you – when you call out to him, does Torres say anything to him?

Neil: I don't recall .....

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: ..... if he said something or not.

Farrell: Do you recall Torres speaking with the individual at all?

Neil: Uhh, I remember Torres talking on the radio and – and after the guy said he had a gun, Torres saying something on the radio, uhmm, but I don't recall what he – what he said. Uhmm, I remember him saying something about ... Torres saying something about a gun on the radio. And then I got on the radio after him, I said, "Torres, I got it." And goes, you know, calmly saying, "Hey, what, you know, what he told us or anything." I don't remember him talking to the guy or what he says to the guy to be – to be honest. I don't really know .....

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: ..... for certain.

Farrell: How was the tone of the conversation between you and – and Geer, the subject?

Neil: It was apparent to me that he wasn't going to do what I ask him to do. I mean, ... But he wasn't yelling. He wasn't screaming. Uhmm, I .... Keep your hands where I can see them, I was very stern with that. And he kept his hands like this. He had his hands the whole time by his – by his head. For most of the time like this, ok?

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: And I kept telling him, "Keep your hands where I can see them." And he wasn't like screaming or irate, but he was very adamant that he was not going to do what I ask him to do. He wasn't coming out. Uhmm, he was very defiant, but he wasn't, you know, ... screaming. Like he wasn't i..irate or out of control or anything.

Farrell: So, it wasn't like an angry, rude sort of yelling match?

Neil: It was more like .... No, it was .... Neither one of us was yelling. I wasn't yelling either. I never yelled at the guy. You know, I said, "Sir, can you please stay outside." And it wasn't a yell, it was – it was, basically, it was a simple question. And even when we were

talking through the whole entire time I was keeping very calm. Just trying to match what he was giving me. There's no need for me to yell. He wasn't yelling. Uhh, I was trying to keep it kinda this relaxed. Relaxed as I possibly could, considering the fact that he had told us that he had a gun and I had my gun down. You know I didn't want it to get escalate. I was trying to wait for the units to get there. Get the information across the radio best I could so people knew what was going on. What we had. But ..-..

Farrell: So, he – he doesn't comply with your initial request to stay outside?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: And he has his hands up. Are you asking him to come outside?

Neil: Yes, I asked him to step outside and he said, "No."

Farrell: And he's not complying with that. However, it's .. you're not angry with him, he's not angry with you, it's not .....

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: ..... It's back and forth.

Neil: 'Cause I don't have any ... What do I ... I didn't have anything as far as, like, ... It's a domestic dispute. You know, I don't have a crime at ... I know of it. At the time maybe he destroyed some of her properties and **INAUDIBLE** bedframe and stuff outside. You know, I'm just trying to figure out what's going on. You know, I'm

trying to figure out, you know, if we have enough to go grab him and pull him out. You know, what we had. Right now, just a guy that goes into his home and not, you know, coming outside when I ask him too. Doesn't mean he doesn't – he doesn't have to come out because I want too, maybe. I gotta figure out does he have to come out? Does he not have to come out? What we have, so. It was just kinda just trying to figure out what was going on at the time. All I had was the dispatch information at the time.

Farrell: Alright. So, you're concerned for officer safety reasons as you're trying to figure it out, but you're not upset?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. Was Geer upset?

Neil: He didn't – He seemed upset, I mean, he seemed upset of our presence. He didn't like the fact that police was on this. He said, "This is private property." You know. "I know my rights." You know. "You need to – You guys need to get of my property." And I told him, "We're not going anywhere until we figure out what's going on."

Farrell: Is he … When he's telling you that he knows his rights and he wants you off his property, is he expressing it …. in – in a way that, you know, is – is he being rude or – or angry about it, or is he just telling you, "Hey, this is – this is how it's gonna be."

Neil: This is how it's gonna be.

Farrell: Ok. So, .. it's not a heated exchange between you and him?

Neil: I would not consider it ..-..

Farrell: I mean, you don't agree. Obviously you guys are in disagreement, but, ...

Neil: Correct, it wasn't a ... I didn't feel that it was a heated situation.

Farrell: You don't feel like he's yelling at you or he's barking at you or giving you orders, he's just telling you .....

Neil: Not – No, it doesn't look like he's yelling at us or anything. No.

Farrell: Ok. And you're not yelling back at him?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. What about Torres? Is Torres ... Does Torres appear to be upset or does he say or do anything that makes you believe he's upset about what's going on?

Neil: All I can recall is – is once the gu... - **INAUDIBLE** Torres .. I looked to my left and Torres had his gun pointing at the guy. That's when the guy said he had a gun.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: So, I remember that. I didn't focus much on Torres after that. I knew that he had cover at a tree next to Torres. I'm think ... The only thing I thought was he has cover and I don't.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: I'm standing on the sidewalk and I got cars to my right. And I'm thinking should I retreat a little bit and get some cover and we then talk to this guy. You know, it's happening really fast. And I had my pist.... Ones he told me he had a gun, I had my pistol drawn to my side, just pointing it down, you know, 'cause I .... He was fo... The guy was focusing on me the whole time, it wasn't really looking at Torres very much, he was looking at me and I **INAUDIBLE** 'cause that guy ... And I felt confident, you know, if he pulls something out and points in my direction, I can shoot him from this position. I can draw two shots, two seconds or trying to do that. And it's already out of my holster. So, I'm ... If I can keep my gun ... 'Cause it seem like when I had my gun down, he was comfortable. He kept saying, "You guys put your guns away, you know, and I come outside." And I said, "Well, you know, what if I put my gun in my holster, will you come to me with your hands up .. keep your hands where I can see them, will you come to me." He said, "No, you both need to put your guns away." And I said, "That's not gonna happen." So, he was ... upset that Torres had the gun pointed at him, you know, and that ..... I think that's why he talked to me, because I had my gun down and he felt a little more comfortable. And that's why I continued to had my gun down, because I knew that I could draw

– I can get it on him if I needed to. But I had it down and I was trying to keep him just focused on me, talking to me, keeping him looking forward. Because it wasn't **INAUDIBLE** or anything, I wanted to keep it that way. **INAUDIBLE** what we got and so, I mean, I knew that people were coming. I hear people mark, … you know, marking up on the radio and I knew that, you know, I hear, you know, sirens in the background. People are coming. And Rodney pulled up and ended up coming to the scene too. So, I just gotta keep it calm and try figure out what we got so that supervisors can, … you know, make the best decisions they can.

Farrell: Where you initially gun-on him?

Neil: No, I drew my gun and put it onto the side.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: I initially didn't draw my gun right away and then Torres drew his gun first. And, you know, two … like, maybe, … ten seconds for me to realize were I had drew my pistol kept down to the side.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: So, that's .. basically the whole time. I never pointed my gun at him.

Farrell: Ok. …… And in …. You feel that by having your gun down, it improved your report with him?

Neil: Correct. I felt ..-..

Farrell: So you're acting as the contact officer?

Neil: Yes he's – Yeah, it's my area, I was the contact officer. It was my .... We – When I first rolled up, when I honked at Torres, my demeanor was, I'm contact, it's my area, I'm taking paper, I'm doing all the contact on this.

Farrell: And Torres acted as a cover .. officer?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, ... so, you feel that it's, uhmm, ... you feel safe with your gun out by your side based on your training that you didn't – that you could get gun on him if you needed and then also because you have a cover officer who has a gun on him?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. If you cover – If you didn't have a cover officer there do you think you had your gun up or been in ready gun or ....?

Neil: I think I still would've, based on the conversation we're having and him having his hands like this, I felt – I still felt very – very confident that I could, you know, draw from here. I mean, my hand was like here, I could shoot him if I needed to. Him not – Him not being there, maybe I would had been at ready-gun, just 'cause there's no ... maybe just done like this, uhmm, just because, you know, I don't know ... and he's got his hands up, you know, I – I feel comfortable that I can punch forward and

shoot on target, I'm a shooting expert. I'm – I've been shooting guns since I was, you know, a little kid. But I did feel more comfortable having Torres .... I made the statement, "What if I put my gun in the holster will you come out to me," because Torres had his gun pointed at him and I – I felt confident that if the guy reached and pointed anything at me that, you know, or threatened me, either I could shoot him, two shoots a second, or Torres would be able to shoot him. Uhmm, ..-..

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: ..-.. so that's how I – how I felt at the time.

Farrell: Ok. So, you offer .....

Neil: It was a prior – dumb, probably stupid, you know, to say, ..-..

Farrell: Not ..-..

Neil: ..-.. "Hey, put – I put my gun in the holster," but that wasn't the .... I felt like that was, maybe, what it would take for him to come outside.

Farrell: Right.

Neil: I thought, maybe, it'll be enough, and I felt confident in my training.

Farrell: Yeah.

Neil: Uhmm, that's all. I mean, hind side is always 20/20. I thought about this a lot – a lot, and, you know, but, you know, I – I

thought it was the best thing I could do to keep him calm. It seemed to be working. He was focused on me. He seemed to, ... you know, not like the gun pointing at him, so, you know, towards the gun pointing at him, so I had my gun down. I think he felt a little more comfortable with that, and I offered that option, but when he said, "No, you need both put your guns away," I told him, "That's not gonna happen." So, that – that pretty much got rid of that whole idea, because once he said, you know, "Put both guns away," I told him, "That's not gonna happen," and he said, you know, he wasn't gonna come out, then I'm not gonna have us both put our guns away. I'm not gonna ask that of anybody anyways, it's his decision not mine.

Farrell: Right.

Neil: Uhmm, I was trying to .... I wanted to end it amicably. I wanted him to come outside, you know, and figure out what's going on.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: Alright. So. At that point I would've had him come outside and try to disarm him first before we did anything else. Obviously if he has a gun.

Farrell: Right.

Neil: But .....

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: ..... he – he didn't come out.

Farrell: So, you, uhmm, you know, you're guns down and you even offered to holster up if he'll comply, but he won't – he doesn't comply or he won't ack.....

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: ..... he doesn't accept that.

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: He said, "I'm not stepping outside. If I come outside I'll be drunk in public." Something like – Someth..... You know, he mentioned being drunk in public to me.

Farrell: Uh-um.

Neil: So, I don't know if that meant that he – he's been drinking. Uhmm, I don't know. Uhmm, but he had mentioned that, "I – I know the drunk in public laws. I'll be drunk in public, I'm not coming outside." But he already been outside, so he would've been ... This, you know, he – he didn't have alcohol in his hand or anything, so he wouldn't get a drunk in public regardless if he's outside. But, ... Anyways, so.

Farrell: So, then there comes a time where more officers respond on scene .....

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: ..... and you transition out of the contact role?

Neil: Yes. Uhh, Officer Barnes came up and I recall him carrying a shield, and I think he had a helmet with him as well. And he put the shield down, I think he leaned it against the tree, and I knew that he's a hostage negotiator, he just got – you got that training and everything and I'm only like a two year guy, so he's got more training experience on talking to the guy. And then we were joking getting on the radio and says, "Has anybody talked to the complainant yet?" And I remember, you know, the lady .... When – When I ... When the guy first said he had a gun, there's a lady .. the lady, the twenty-four year, uhh, girlfriend, and I believe there's two girls ... there's some - some other people on the porch, and I had asked everybody to just go inside. I said, "Can you guys go ins.... in the house for me?" And they – they didn't argue or anything they went inside the house. So, uhh, when he's, and I'm assuming she was the complainant because she was the other person with, I mean it could've been somebody else, but I assumed that was the complainant, 'cause she was standing there with him when we first rolled up. So, I said nobody's talked to, you know, nobody's talked him. So I said, "Torres, do you want me to talk to them or you want to go inside and talk to them?" He said, "You go and talk to them." So, I

holstered my pistol and I went around and I went inside that house and talked to them. And at that point relinquished it to Torres and p...primarily Rodney, 'cause he was the, you know, hostage ..... And I even said on the radio, I believe, you know, Bar..., uhh, Barnes is here he's a hostage negotiator, he'll take over and I go inside. I believe that's what I said on the radio.

Farrell: So, you hear, I mean without getting into details what Barnes is, but you hear Barnes speaking with him ... as you walk away to the house?

Neil: Yes.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, at – and is Barnes kind of having the same sort-of conversation that you were in terms of tone?

Neil: Yeah. I .. When I .. All I saw – recall Rodney saying, "Hey, I – I'm Rodney Barnes." You know, he – he just introduced himself and everything and, ... that's all the part I heard of it, but it wasn't – it was the same tone, calm, you know, nothing, ... he wasn't yelling or anything. Uhmm, Rodney is a really laid back guy and he just, you know, and I'm sure part of the training is to keep things controlled. So, he was talking with the guy the same way, same tones I was using. Uhmm, and that's the only part of the conversation that I heard, uhh, uhh, Rodney give – introducing himself.

Farrell: Do you hear Torres speak at all at that point or .....?

Neil: No, I did not.

Farrell: Ok. You go over and you speak to the complainant, uhmm, and she kinda give you some background of what's going on, and you're broadcasting information over the radio.

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Do you ever go back out and tell anything to Torres or, uhh, Barnes that's not broadcasted over the radio? Like, do you ever go back out there and update them?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. So, all the information that they would've had at that time would've been whatever you're relaying over the – the radio?

Neil: That and whatever they got from the guy personally. Yes.

Farrell: Ok. ..... Uhmm, and when she talked to you about the altercation, uhmm, does she mention anything about a suitcase?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. Does she anything about him throwing any furniture or belongings or suitcase at her?

Neil: Only thing she – she mentioned is throwing is the bed. Remember the bed and .. being thrown outside. She ... I don't recall a suitcase. No.

Farrell: Ok. .....

Neil: I don't recall her saying anything throwing at her at all.

Farrell: Did she say any about – anything about getting hit in the head with anything?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: She just said that – that he got mad and threw .. started throwing her stuff around and the – throwing her stuff around the house and outside of the house, .. but I did not hear anything or recall anything about him … or him throwing anything at her or hitting her with anything. That would've, you know, **INAUDIBLE** … I'm pretty sure there's a **INAUDIBLE** relationship with those two children, so, that would've been domestic assault and I would've related that over the radio if it had been.

Farrell: Uh-um.

Neil: So, …. no, I do not recall any of that.

Farrell: What about anything … Any violence directed towards the children in the house?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Any, uhh, threatened violence? Did she tell you anything about that?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. …… Did you speak to the girls at all?

Neil: I did.

Farrell: Alright. And did they say anything about, uhmm, any violence between them and the dad or the dad .....?

Neil: No, they did not mention anything about the dad doing anything violent to them that **INAUDIBLE**.

Farrell: Any mention of, uhmm, anybody being hit with a towel or anything like that?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, ... then at the – then at the time the shot is fired, where are you positioned?

Neil: I was standing, if you're facing the house, there's like a island of woods to the left, there's a cruiser that's parked along the island of woods this way so the – the front of the car is to the left and the back of the car is to the right, I'm behind that cruiser talking to Lieutenant Joca.

Farrell: Ok. Is that – Is that cruiser, uhmm, hanging out into the street or is it just along the curb by the island?

Neil: It's along ..... Uhh, ...

Farrell: Like, it's not like way out in the street blocking the street or anything.

Neil: Correct. It's kinda like – It's, ahh, if I'm facing the cruiser, which I was, the cruiser is here, I'm facing the cruiser, the house is like

right here. So, it wasn't lined up with the house of to the left of the houses.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: And I remember the woods being there. And I believe it was – it was parked against the curb, so I would say that it wasn't .... out in the – in the loo... in the road, it was actually parked against that curb.

Farrell: Ok. Right. And you have a clear line of sight to the house?

Neil: Yes.

Farrell: Ok. But you don't see the shot or the events preceding the shot?

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Alright.

Neil: I was talking to Joca.

Farrell: Uhmm, ... after the shot, do you have any interaction with Torres?

Neil: No.

Farrell: Ok. Where do you ... You hear the shot and then you get into the cruiser and pull it around?

Neil: I heard the shot and everybody is ducking for cover. And I remember ... standing ... kneeling down and using the cruiser for cover, the engine block. Per my training, you know. I remember then the lady telling me that there's an assault rifle in the house ..

or some kind of rifle in the house. I'm thinking, you know, our best chances are this, you know, the engine block to stop something with a steel wheels. And then I remember .. somebody telling me that he need a PA to go around and, .. it was a supervisor, I can't remember if it was Fish or Joca, but one of them told me to go get into that car and drive ... I think it was Joca, but I can't be cer.... a hundred percent certain, drive around we need to get a PA to that house and – and give him, you know, orders to come out to us. So, I got in that car and I drove that car .. around and I parked it .. maybe three houses down, ... as close I can get without being directly in the line of fire. And also I wanted cover, so I turned it kind of sideways, but I didn't want the PA facing the other way, so I kinda did, like, in between the two. So the PA was kinda facing towards the house, but I also had cover.

Farrell: Right.

Neil: And then I gave commands on the PA to come out. We're try.... You know, "We're here to help you. Come out. .... Show us," .... you know, "Come to the door slowly. Open the door. Show us your hands. Everybody is waiting." And I did that maybe eight, nine times. Uhmm, you know, throughout the ... I didn't do them back to back to back, but, you know, every – every minute or

two.

Farrell: Alright.

Neil: Uhh, I would give that over the PA. And then, eventually, some – the guy in plain clothe came and took over the PA and I went back to the tree line.

Farrell: Alright. So, you don't observe, uhh, Torres or you don't … speak with him after this occurs.

Neil: Correct.

Farrell: Ok. Uhmm, ... You have questions?

Flanagan: Uhmm, you mentioned one … See if I wrote it ….

Neil: Ok.

Flanagan: Correct me if I do this …. Uhmm, …. you said you put your gun down by your side in ..-..

Neil: Correct.

Flanagan: ..-.. hopes the guy would come outside. And you said that the guy was upset with Torres and wanna talk to you maybe it was because the gun was by your side?

Neil: I think that he was more … willing to speak to me, because I had my gun …. I – I don't know, I can't say what the guy thought, but I had my gun down to the side and he seem not to like the fact that the gun was pointed at him. That Torres didn't .. had the gun pointed at him, so he's ..-..

Flanagan: What made you think that?

Neil: He said, "Stop," you know, "put your guns down. Why you're pointing guns at me?" You know, I knew that he was upset with the guns being out. I had my gun out too and he didn't like – he didn't like either our guns out. But I think the fact that my gun was down to the side … he seemed to .. wanna speak to me. He se…. – He was focused on me in speaking to me. So, I think .. I was trying to keep it calm. And I think if I .. I do believe if I pointed my gun at him, he would've been just as upset with me pointing the gun as – as he was with Torres pointing the gun. I think it would've escalated things more.

Flanagan: Ok.

Neil: I think having my gun down to the side, de-escalated it enough that I could keep control and just kinda talk to him and kill time until people .. got there.

Flanagan: Why you were there … upfront with Torres, did he ever directly address Torres?

Neil: I just remember him saying, "Put your guns away." .. And I remember him looking over at Torres. "Put your guns away," and looked over at Torres. But that's the only thing that I can remember him actually addressing Torres. Any of his .. 'Cause he just felt more threat ….. That's why I'm saying, I think – he felt

more threatened by the gun being pointed at him, 'cause he said, "Put your guns away," and look over at him.

Flanagan: Uh-um.

Neil: My gun was out too. I don't know if he real...., you know, if he didn't acknowledged, maybe it didn't register with him my gun was out as much because my gun wasn't pointed at him.

Flanagan: Right.

Neil: But my gun was out and I was willing to use my gun if I needed to. I would, you know, just ... I kept it down so he just focus, I mean, talk to me or anything and ... If ... I'm just trying to put myself ... in somebody else's position. If someone got a point .. gun pointed at me, I feel lot more threatened then if my gun's .. a gun's down.

Flanagan: Right.

Neil: I like not to see a gun at all, obviously, but, you know, you .. that's psychologically. You know, ... There's no real difference with that gun pointed here and here. It's still – still as effective. You know, I ... it's a little bit slower in motion, but it's still same thing. But psychologically, you got a gun pointed at you and a gun down here; you might feel a little more comfortable. .. I would think. That's me. I don't know. I can't say what the guy thought or what .... I can't – I can't do that. But I just know for me, if I was

having a gun pointed at me or I have a gun down, I feel more comfortable with the gun down, even though I know .... Even – Even knowing that – that's the same, it's not much of a difference, you know, I would still feel more comfortable with it down than pointing at me. But I was only doing this, because I knew he had his gun pointed at him.

Flanagan: Right.

Neil: You know, I was, you know, like I said, there's – there's no – no one else there. I probably would've had, like, this, maybe, or something, you know. Depends on circumstances. If he wouldn't show me his hand, my gun would've been pointed at him, no doubt. By myself, if he wouldn't have showed me his hands, there's no way I wouldn't had the gun pointed at him, because I ... he had his hands like this and I was – I would think that this motion here, to my lower back, would be the same as me to here .... or probably faster here. So, he didn't, you know, as long as he wasn't making any motion.... Now, if he was acting all squirrely and like erratic and doing spins and turning around and doing all kinda funny stuff and doing something behind the wall, I would've had my gun drawn completely, 'cause he mentioned a gun to me.

Flanagan: Uh-um.

Neil: But he had his hands like this.

Farrell: When you say like this, you're describing your hands up kind of ....

Neil: Yeah, by his head. Just like this.

Farrell: Alright. And you said that, uhmm, you may have had your gun, you said, like this, and you're describing, like, at your chest with one hand underneath it where you can .....

Neil: No, I ... Sorry.

Farrell: You – You thought that you had it that way, ...

Neil: Yes.

Farrell: ..... but that's – you would've considered putting it that way.

Neil: Yeah, if he ..-..

Farrell: Just – Just – Just for terms ..-..

Neil: Sorry, yes, ..-..

Farrell: ..-.. of describing and recording ..-..

Neil: I understand. .. Gotcha.

Farrell: Now, I'm not saying that you ever had your gun there, ..-..

Neil: Right.

Farrell: ..-.. but that's something you would've .....

Neil: Yes, and when I say that his hand were like this, I mean his hands were by his head. On each side of his head.

Farrell: Yeah.

Neil: And when I say I would've had a gun like this, more like a – like a – a ready-gun type position, you know, versus down here. However, like I said, if he had been acting really squirrely and making movements, I would've had my gun pointed at him.

Farrell: Ok.

Neil: Uhmm, I just felt, based on the fact that he was complying with the fact to keep my hands .. your hands where I can see them. He kept his hands where I could see them and he wasn't giving me enough that I thought that I have to have him at gun point. When I had another guy or had him at gun point and I was building **INAUDIBLE** with him with my gun down. This would just escalate things. I felt like, based on what we had, uhmm, I was trying to keep ... I wasn't trying to make it any worse than it already was until people got there. So, that's why I felt at the time, and like I said, I thought about this a lot. The whole weekend I thought about what can I do better, what did I do wrong, ya-di ya-da, and I, you know, just basing ... timing of ... everything happened that's what, you know, I thought was best. So, ... you know ..... kinda .....

Flanagan: When – When he .... looks over to Torres and makes the comment about putting your guns down, does Torres respond to him in any way?

Neil: I don't recall him s.... – him saying anything, but I – I, like I said, I wasn't really focused ... I was .... It's almost like ..-..

Flanagan: Only what you ..-..

Neil: They say ..-..

Flanagan: ..-.. have observed.

Neil: ..-.. They say its tunnel vision and I ... it kinda is, like your – I was focused on that guy. It could've been somebody standing to my right and I couldn't have told you, ...

Flanagan: Right. Yeah.

Neil: ..... because I was so focused on that guy.

Flanagan: And this goes with any question we ask you, if – if you don't know or you don't remember, that's fine, ..-..

Neil: Ok.

Flanagan: ..-.. we're just reproving ..-..

Neil: Sure.

Flanagan: ..-.. in case you do know, ..-..

Neil: Ok.

Flanagan: ..-.. we wanna ask.

Neil: No problem.

Flanagan: So, don't feel like, ... just because we ask, you should have an answer.

Neil: Ok.

Flanagan: Uhmm, it's only what you observe or, uhmm, what you recall. Uhmm, did Torres, .. with that in mind, did Torres change at all his weapon position when the guy made those co.... – when the guy made those comments to him?

Neil: All I recall is him having his gun pointed at him, and I don't remember him changing. I don't know if that was a change or not. All – All I remember when I – I looked at Torres one time and he had his gun pointed at him and as far as I knew he had his gun pointed the whole time, but I don't know what he did. Uhh, after that I – I already ... Torres had the gun pointed at him and I was focusing on that guy and I really don't know if – if he moved backwards, forwards, sideways or anything. I couldn't tell you, I'm sorry.

Flanagan: No – No, apologies, ..-..

Neil: Yeah.

Flanagan: ..-.. what you observe is what you observe.

Neil: Ok.

Flanagan: It's ... You have a responsibility there and it's, ... you know, towards the threat. ..... That was the only questions I had.

Farrell: Anything else that you wanna to add or clarify or anything else that you think that is important that wasn't asked or ..... that you recall?

Neil: That's, I mean, that's .. basically everything. I mean, I can really think anything of the top of my head. You guys have the questions **INAUDIBLE** I know. Uhmm, .. I try to just recall it, you know, from ... when I first got there to the end and try to paint a picture and ... do the best I can, so.

Farrell: Alright, that concludes the interview at 17:46 hours.

****

Transcribed on 09/26/2013

By Annemarie Carr, Administrative Assistant